00045855

Processed at
The Preservation & conservation
Laboratory of
The Asiatic Society of Bombay
Date Sept. 13

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 02 January, 2016

MILITARY REMINISCENCES;

EXTRACTED FROM

A JOURNAL

OF NEARLY

FORTY YEARS' ACTIVE SERVICE

IN THE

EAST INDIES.

BY COLONEL JAMES WELSH,

OF THE MADRAS ESTABLISHMENT.

45855

"The battles, sieges, fortunes, I have pass'd,
E'en from my boyish days."

VOL. I.

LONDON:
SMITH, ELDER, AND CO., CORNHILL.
MDCCCXXX.

HH.e.20

V
915.48
Wel/mil
45855

45855

Littlewood and Co., Printers, Old Bond

TO

THE HONOURABLE

WILLIAM FULLARTON ELPHINSTONE,

MANY YEARS A DIRECTOR

OF THE

HONOURABLE EAST INDIA COMPANY,

TO WHOSE EARLY PATRONAGE, I AM INDEBTED FOR THAT RANK IN

THE SERVICE,

WHICH HAS ENABLED ME TO REVISIT

MY NATIVE LAND,

I DEDICATE THIS WORK,

AS A TRIBUTE OF LASTING GRATITUDE AND ESTEEM,

FROM HIS MOST FAITHFUL AND OBEDIENT SERVANT,

JAMES WELSH.

Drawn by Colonel Walsh.

HINDOO PAGODA.

Published by Smith, Elder & Co. 65, Cornhill.

INTRODUCTION.

In this Literary age, when so many works are given to the public by men of acknowledged ability and superior talent, it may appear not a little presumptuous in an obscure individual, to hazard a production which, whilst it lays claim to no other merit than that of depicting reality, lies open to censure in, perhaps, every other instance. To disarm criticism, and lure the indulgent reader to a patient perusal of the following pages, the Author at once announces himself a plain, unlettered Soldier; who, having spent the greater part of his life in a distant climate, and in the tented field, has just returned to his beloved Britain, with all the hoarded feelings of affection, excited by so long an absence from "*his own, his native land!*"

Born of respectable parents, in the Capital of Scotland, it was his fate, early in the year 1790, to be launched into the world without a pilot; and, at the inexperienced age of fifteen, when more fortunate boys are just commencing that part of their education which is to fit them for public life, to embark as a Cadet for the East Indies.

In a work written with such very unfavourable preparatives for any literary composition, he trusts the candid reader will not look for the polish of the classics, but rather tolerate a plain unvarnished statement of facts; which are related just as they occurred, and were noted down in a series of hasty Journals, kept solely for his own amusement, and certainly not originally intended for publication. The kind, though perhaps mistaken, advice and entreaty of friends in India, first suggested the idea of printing them; and having been so long accustomed to a busy life, and for many years filled commands and situations, the duties of which occupied his whole time; the unusual vacuity of a sudden retirement held out a strong inducement to compliance; whilst the leisure of a tedious voyage having enabled him to extract

such parts as appeared the most likely to prove interesting to strangers, he now gives them to the public. They are thus published, then, with "all their imperfections on their head;" in the fond hope that some good may be found to redeem their inaccuracies, and with the earnest entreaty, that his kind readers will, even if the attempt to gratify them fail, indulgently take the endeavour for the deed.

CHELTENHAM,
June 18*th*, 1830.

ERRATA.

Page 292, line 19, *for* hundred, *read* thousand.
— 309, — 22, *for* falowes, *read* talowes.
— 343, — 21, *for* Punug, *read* Punny.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

Arrival at Calcutta—Madras—Vellore—State of East Indian Affairs in 1790, and two following years—Capture of Pondicherry—the Company's Native Army—Tanjore—Trinchinopoly — Negapatam — Madura — Ramnad — Trincomallee — Ramiseram—Negumbo—Night Adventure at Columbo—Caltura

CHAPTER II.

Point de Galle—Singular instances of National Revenge—Madura—Dreadful Climate of Masulipatam—Pallamcottah—Cascades of Papanassum and Courtallum—Tutacorine—the Poligar War—Skirmish at Pelhavunthally—Punjalumcoorchy—Failure of the first Assault—Siege and Capture - - 34

CHAPTER III.

Continuation of the Poligar War—Comery—Cutting through the Sherewéle Jungle—Skirmishes of the Foraging and Working Parties—Arrival of Woodia Taver—Departure from the Jungle, and arrival at Ookoor - - - - - - 81

CHAPTER IV.

Continuation of the Poligar War—Inauguration of Woodia Taver Capture of the Temple of Perahmallee—The Pagoda of Caliacoile, Velli Murdo and Cheena Murdoo, the Rebel Chiefs—Their Capture and Fate - - - - - 113

CHAPTER V.

Tranquebar — Cuddalore — Sadras — The Garden of Sautghur — The Mysore Country — Bangalore — Seringapatam — Troops for the Mahrattah War — Poonah — Capture of Ahmednugger - 136

CHAPTER VI.

The first Mahrattah War — Aurungabad — Dowlutabad — Victory of Assaye, under General Wellesley — Battle of Kerjet Koriagaum — Visit of Scindia's Vakeel — Battle of Argaum — Elacheepoor and Gawilghur — Arrival of Amrut Row, and Ceremonial of his Introduction - - - - - - - 166

CHAPTER VII.

Mankarseer — Sholapoor — Poonah — Return to Bombay — Second Mahrattah War — Capture of the Fort of Chandore — Lassulgaum — Dhoorp — Capture of Galnah — The Athaweesy Country — Surat — Soanghur — Serai — Governor Duncan — Cascade of Gokauk - - - - - - - - 203

CHAPTER VIII.

Savanore — Hurryhur — Lake of Tinghully Tallowe, and it's Poisonous Pasture — Colossal Statue at Nungydeo — Nunjengoad — Daraporam — Dindigul — Voyage to Europe, and return to Madeira - - - - - - - - 254

CHAPTER IX.

Return to India — Capture of the Arambooly Lines — General Orders — Nagracoile — Oodagherry — Trevanderam — Petrifactions at Trevycary — Væteevallum — Trinomally — Ryacottah — Oosoor — Nundydroog — Bangalore - - - 285

CHAPTER X.

Coorg — Marćkhérah, the Capital — The Máhá Swámee — Visit of [illegible] Excursion to the Interior — Second Visit and Return - - 329

LIST OF PLATES

TO THE FIRST VOLUME.

No.		Page.
1	FRONTISPIECE—A Hindoo Pagoda.	
2	Vignette on Title Page—Madras Native Horse Artillery.	
3	Madura	21
4	Position of the Army before Columbo	opposite 28
5	Caltura	32
6	Plan of Point de Galle	opposite 34
7	Point de Galle from the North-west	ditto 36
8	Point de Galle from the South-western Roads	ditto 36
9	Point de Galle from the Watering-place	ditto 38
10	Point de Galle from the North-east	ditto 38
11	Fort of Pallamcottah	46
12	Pagoda of Papanassum	48
13	Fall at Courtallum	50
14	Map of Tinnevelly	54
15	Punjalumcoorchy	63
16	Map of Punjalumcoorchy	68
17	Plan of Comery	87
18	View of ditto	88
19	Plan of Sherewéle	90
20	Operations in the Sherewéle Jungle	93
21	Plan of Caliacoile	123
2	Seringapatam	146

No.		Page.
23	Ahmednugger, from the Breaching Battery	154
24	Plan of the Battle of Argaum	188
25	Fort of Sholapoor	206
26	Hill Fort of Chandore	213
27	Fortress of Dhoorp	221
28	Hill Fort of Galnah	226
29	Small Fort of Beárah	238
30	Hill Fort of Soanghur	245
31	Cascade of Gokauk	252
32	A Royal Tiger	261
33	Colossal Statue at Nungydeo	264
34	Southern Hill Fort of Arambooly	288
35	Palace and Pagoda at Væteevallum	302
36	Pagoda of Trinomally	304
37	Hill Fort of Ryacottah	306
38	Ditto of Nundydroog	310
39	Hyder's Drop	314
40	Nundydroog and Baynes' Hill	316
41	Hill Fort of Kurmuldroog	319
42	Impression from Scindiah's Seal of State	354

MILITARY REMINISCENCES.

CHAPTER I.

Arrival at Calcutta — Madras — Vellore — State of East Indian Affairs in 1790, and two following years — Capture of Pondicherry — the Company's Native Army — Tanjore — Trichinopoly — Negapatam — Madura — Ramnad — Trincomallee — Rameseram — Negumbo — Night Adventure at Columbo — Caltura.

CALCUTTA.

THE occurrences of an Indian voyage have been so frequently recounted, and are generally so extremely similar, that I shall pass over the one which brought me in safety to the East; and, landing a stranger on that distant shore, at once proceed to trace the scenes of my future life. Although appointed to Madras, it was my fortune to embark in a ship bound for Bengal, and I had thus an opportunity of seeing the far-famed City of Palaces at my very outset. To attempt a description of my first impressions, on entering the river Hooghly, in July, 1790, after being nearly six months at sea, would be perfectly futile; since all that one

has ever heard, or read, or conceived of India, falls infinitely short of the reality; and so lively, so novel, so animated, and so interesting is the picture which presents itself, that the effect has a much greater resemblance to enchantment, than to fact. The stranger sees a fine majestic river, navigable for some hundred miles inland, covered with vessels of every form and size, and belonging to people of every nation;—it's banks overspread to the very water's edge, with every tint of verdure which the eye has ever beheld;—whilst the native Bengalees in their country boats, crowding round the ship with animals, fowls, and fish, as novel as themselves, and talking a jargon perfectly unintelligible; with their diminutive limbs and shrivelled countenances, present to the astonished Griffin's* imagination a race of beings seemingly intended by nature to complete the link between man, the image of his Maker, and the tribe of apes and monkeys. This first impression would, indeed, induce a belief that all the natives of India are so miserable and decrepid, as scarcely to deserve the appellation of human beings; but on arriving at Calcutta, the delusion vanishes, and men of all sizes, with countenances of the most varied hues and expressions, and limbs of the most perfect symmetry and elegance, are to be met with, in far greater numbers than the former, who appear limited to a very narrow space; whilst, on advancing still farther northward, they generally improve still more in stature, as well as intellect.

The approach to Calcutta, denominated Garden-Reac , in addition to it's native beauties, is for some miles

* An European on his first arrival.

enlivened by the appearance of lovely gardens and country seats: the largest ships passing within cannon shot of the ramparts of Fort William; an irregular hexagon of considerable extent, and perhaps the cleanest and most beautiful fortification in the world. A fine broad walk by the river's side, leads to the town, which, however, opening on the sight, before reaching the fort, discovers a picture of grandeur not easily described; whilst every thing the stranger meets with on landing, differs so widely from all that he had been accustomed to in Europe, that the mind is lost in surprise: a surprise, not a little increased, on finding that *here* no European uses his own legs; but that all ranks and ages must bend to the custom of the place, and be carried. Here, then, the poor Griffin, once landed, finds himself a man of some consequence; surrounded by hundreds of natives of various castes and costumes, all eagerly pressing on him their proffered services, he is hurried into a palanquin, and borne away as it were in triumph, he knows not whither. Arrived at length at the house where he is to reside, his wonder still increases. He is ushered in by a loud discordant "*Báár ká Sahib Aiyah, Khubber de Jaow,*"—uttered by the *Durwaun,* or door-keeper, an indispensable appendage to every European house in Calcutta, and every thing within, as well as without, tends to recall to his imagination the scenes in the Arabian Nights' Entertainments. I pass over his first meeting with, and greetings from, relations and friends, as also the sumptuous and gratifying meal which is first set before him; and, if he have had the good fortune to arrive between the months of February and November, convey him at once

into his bed-room, where, it is ten to one, if he get a wink of sleep for several hours. For want of air he is forced to open his musquito curtains, and then comes on the painful reality:—no longer enchanted, he now finds himself, while panting for breath, assailed by myriads of musquitos, as large as bees, who, while they draw blood in every direction, regale his ears with a delightful concert. He struggles till exhausted nature can hold out no longer, when falling into a troubled sleep, with the enemy ranging, without controul, over every part of his face, neck, hands, &c., they leave him towards morning, a mass of pimples; his clothes covered with blood, and, if not extremely fortunate, his eyes closed up into the bargain.

At length the dawn appears, and he sees the sun in a clear unclouded sky, for all the world like a red-hot cannon ball. The poor Griffin wakes, and his delusion returns: the strange amusements of the past night are forgotten; half a dozen obsequious domestics attend him; and he is clothed in fine linen, sits down to breakfast, commences the pleasures of a new day, and the spell is not soon broken; unless indeed he should be ordered out for morning drill, when *Brown Bess* and the *Goose Step* soon dispel his airy visions; but as I did not belong to the Bengal Establishment, my delusion continued until I left Calcutta. It was at first my intention to have attempted some sketch of this wonderful city, the metropolis of the East; but recollecting that it has been previously described by much abler pens, I shall confine myself to the mere observation, that it is, of all the British settlements in the East Indies, the one best calculated to attract

admiration and astonishment of a stranger; not less from the nature of the country and the wonderful diversity and manners of the different natives, than from the excessive luxury and effeminacy which pervade the European community, and the regularity and beauty of the splendid buildings. The climate is indeed particularly enervating; which must be attributed to the lowness of the country, and the mixture of saltpetre in the soil, all round Calcutta; for many other places, even fifteen or sixteen degrees nearer to the line, are comparatively cool and salubrious.

MADRAS.

The anchor is down; the ship surrounded by boats, and catamorans, and all the passengers are eager to land, perceiving a beautiful-looking fort, full of houses, about two miles off, on the shore. The jolly Cadet is therefore, of course, among the number who leap into a Massoulah boat and make for the beach. Of all the perils encountered in a long East India voyage, the act of landing at Madras is the greatest; for there a tremendous surf, never stilled, rolls along with a thundering sound, and no boat of European construction could live in it for a minute. The Massoulah boat, made of rude planks, sewn together with coir rope, and in shape very much resembling a walnut-shell, though perfectly inconsistent with European taste, is so constructed, that, when struck by a surge, and even dashed against the ground, it yields to the blow, spreads out for a moment, and then resumes it's original shape, without losing it's buoyancy. Yet even with such a contrivance, and aided by catamorans, or rafts, of two or more

long misshapen logs of wood, firmly lashed together, on which the fishermen brave the surf in all weathers, many of them are annually swamped, and numerous lives lost, in crossing this terrific barrier.

Once happily landed on a sandy beach, opposite the sea-gate of the fort, then about 300 yards distant, but since entirely covered to the ditch, from constant encroachments of the ocean, the scene which follows is not very dissimilar to that at Calcutta, saving in the appearance of the country. A palanquin is pressed upon the Griffin; some dozens of fellows take charge of his baggage, and it is ten to one if he do not lose some part of his effects, ere he be fairly set down again. The Custom-house, built of wood, being at this time situated close to the landing-place, though since washed away, every thing of course passed through it into the fort.

It is by no means my intention to write a description of Madras any more than of Calcutta, both places being already too well known to require it. I shall therefore say only that whilst climate, people, manners, houses, living, &c. differ very considerably, the first night-scene at both places is unhappily quite the same; the musquitos of each being similar in size, disposition, and abilities. After sleeping, or rather struggling and rolling, on the top of a billiard-table, for the first night, in Mr. Hope's hotel* in the Fort, all the beds being pre-occupied,

* This Mr. William Hope was a merchant and shopkeeper at Madras, and few men have ever left India with a fairer character, or a larger fortune; few men, even in more elevated situations, did half the good which this honest man did; since he was as liberal and kind-hearted as he was modest and unassuming. He was a passenger in the fle

I found my way next morning to the garden-house of an old friend of my father, who, with his lady, lived about five miles off; and here, being most kindly welcomed, I took up my abode till I was appointed to a corps up the country.

The Madras army at this time consisted of two battalions of artillery, four regiments of native cavalry, four European regiments, and twelve or fourteen battalions of native infantry, each commanded by a Captain. It was my lot to be appointed to the 3d European regiment, then stationed at Vellore, ninety miles in the interior; and this corps I consequently joined, as an Ensign, on nineteen pagodas a month, or 7*l.* sterling in English currency.

VELLORE.

The Fort of Vellore, situated in a beautiful and most fertile valley, nearly surrounded by hills, and in some degree commanded by one, called Sazarow, of the nearest three which are fortified and attached to it; is one of the prettiest and most perfect specimens of native masonry to be met with in the East. It is about a mile in circumference, nearly circular, with an exceedingly broad and deep ditch, full of alligators, some of which are nearly eighteen feet long. It is built entirely of stone, cemented with chunam, a species of lime; a large fossebray encircles the works, which, with the ramparts, are every where surmounted with large blocks of granite, cut out to form the

---

with General Mac Dowall, in 1809, when he perished in the gale which destroyed nearly a whole squadron off the Cape.

parapet, and so firmly resting on their own bases as not to require any kind of fastening. It is, I believe, very fully described by the accurate Orme; and the only difference in the present day is, that all the native houses in the fort, excepting the old Khelladar's, have been pulled down, and good substantial English buildings substituted in their places. There is an extensive pettah, which was originally fortified, and a few garden-houses outside.

Although I am not writing a history, yet I cannot, even at this distant period, revert to my first garrison, without offering a brief tribute of affectionate and grateful remembrance to the memory of my earliest and best friend, Ridgeway Mealy, then a Lieutenant and Adjutant of the regiment to which I belonged; who, on an introduction from my friends at Madras, received me into his own house, and became to me, in every sense of the word, a second parent. To him I owe my early knowledge of my duty as a soldier, of the Persian and Hindostanee languages, and, in short, whatever I acquired, was instigated and even enforced by him. His kindness suffered no abatement from a material change in his own state, when he married an amiable young woman, left the regiment, and was appointed to the public staff of the place; and though I had then my own quarters in the barracks, I still continued to live with him, and found that I had, in reality, gained another parent, in a lady very little older than myself. My worthy friend lived to be a Lieutenant-colonel only, and died at Nundydroog in the year 1807. I have since many a time visited his grave, and, the place being now abandoned, endeavoured to preserve it from neglect

and injury. When it is considered how much the tenor of every man's future life depends on his early habits and associations, I trust I shall be excused for thus mentioning the friend of my youth, more particularly as an European regiment was not, at that time, the best school for either industry, morals, or sobriety.

Having thus made my debût as a soldier on the Eastern stage, it now becomes necessary to say something about the state of affairs at that period. Tippoo Sultaun, sovereign of Mysore, a kingdom bordering on our possessions on the coast of Coromandel, having, by a wanton and unprovoked attack on the territories of the Rajah of Travancore, brought on a war, in which the British were aided by the Nizam, our armies had already taken the field, and the principal one, under the personal command of General Meddows, then Governor and Commander-in-chief of Madras, had advanced into the enemy's country, but did not succeed in bringing him to action. Smaller divisions were also advancing in other directions, and, in September 1790, a very desperate battle was fought between Tippoo's army and Colonel Floyd's detachment, at a place called Sattimungulum, in which, after a severe contest, the enemy were completely defeated.*

* In this battle, as in several subsequent actions, the personal exertions of Captain, afterwards Sir Thomas Dallas, of the Madras cavalry, were most conspicuous; and the safety of this detachment was greatly attributed to him. Some months afterwards, he had the pleasure of saving Colonel Floyd's life, when that gallant veteran, charging the enemy's guns on the heights near Bangalore at the head of our cavalry, was shot in the mouth, and fell from his horse, at the moment when, assailed by superior numbers, they were forced to retreat. Sir

It was at this period that Lord Cornwallis, Governor-general and Commander-in-chief in India, came round from Bengal, accompanied by various reinforcements from that Presidency, and, having joined our grand army, assumed the supreme command. The Carnatic was also, at that time, overrun with parties of the enemy's predatory horse, called looties, and we had few troops any where to oppose to them: but I now pass over all trifling occurrences incidental to such a state of affairs, and at once proceed to matters of more importance. The year 1791 teemed with remarkable events, both in a political and military point of view. The fort of Bangalore was breached and taken by storm, by the British army under Lord Cornwallis; while Tippoo, at the head of a much more numerous army, was looking on. The strong hill-forts of Nundydroog, Rya-cottah, Dindigul, Sewandroog, &c. were also captured, mostly by storm; and Lord Cornwallis, gradually advancing towards Seringapatam, and subduing all the intermediate places, compelled the Sultaun to take shelter under the very guns of that celebrated fort and capital. Being myself appointed to a native corps, then with the

---

Thomas instantly dismounted, took him up in his arms, set him on an orderly's horse, and, remounting his own charger, took the orderly up behind him, and galloped off with the retreating column. Even this timely and signal interposition might, however, have been of no avail, had not our old and worthy friend, Major Francis Gowdie, advanced with an infantry brigade, contrary to positive orders from Colonel Floyd in the onset, and protected the cavalry from an overwhelming force. For this truly gallant service, the Major was thanked by Lord Cornwallis at the head of the army.

grand army, I left Vellore in November, and, under the escort of a strong reinforcement, joined Colonel Floyd.

On the 6th of February 1792, Lord Cornwallis stormed Tippoo's fortified camp on the island of Seringapatam, and gained a most complete and signal victory; after which, on our preparing to breach the place from our vantage ground, the Sultaun sending out his two sons as hostages, entreated for peace, and ceded considerable tracts of territory to the British and their allies, which put an end to the war. The remainder of this year furnished nothing worthy of particular notice; the British troops returned by different routes into the Carnatic, and the Nizam's army to Hydrabad.

At the commencement of 1793, intelligence was received that the French revolutionists had tried, condemned, and executed the mild and pious Louis XVI., and such of his family as they could lay hands upon, which led us to anticipate a war with that country as an inevitable result: and in June the news arrived at Madras of the actual declaration of war on the preceding 1st of February; when extensive preparations were immediately made for attacking Pondicherry, the principal French settlement in the East. The native corps, to which I had been removed, on my promotion to a Lieutenantcy, being then quartered at Tanjore, we had the satisfaction to be selected, with others from the same station, for that service.

PONDICHERRY.

The army at length assembled in the middle of July, and encamped on the Red Hills, in the vicinity of the

place. It was commanded by Colonel Brathwaite, and amounted, in the aggregate, to twelve thousand men, with a very large and efficient battering train. The town was regularly summoned; their helpless situation pointed out to them, and favourable terms proposed for their acceptance; but a positive and unqualified defiance being returned, we accordingly broke ground; and regular approaches were carried on under considerable obstruction from the enemy's fire, and the state of the weather. Until such time as our batteries were crowned, the French fired with great smartness and accuracy from their guns and mortars, killing and wounding eight officers, and about five hundred men in the trenches; the rain falling nearly the whole time in torrents. Early in August, however, our two batteries were completed; the northern one to breach the north face, and the western to enfilade the same, when their guns, after a few discharges, silenced those in the fort; and on the 23d of August the place capitulated, to the no small delight of the Governor, and all the respectable inhabitants, who had considerable difficulty in conveyin gtheir wishes to the British camp, and were opposed in a tumultuous manner by the soldiery and lower orders. After their vaunting defiance, it was natural to expect, on it's surrender, to find a large and efficient garrison; what was our surprise, then, to discover only six hundred European soldiers, and between two and three thousand natives; the former of whom were made prisoners of war, whilst the latter disbanded without a murmur. Monsieur Chermont, the governor, was a loyal subject of the old school, as were most of the officers and gentlemen of the

place, who were all permitted to remain unmolested on their parole.

The Fort of Pondicherry is situated on the sea-shore, about one hundred miles south of Madras, and was at this time one of the most beautiful and interesting places in all India. In form it was an irregular polygon, of considerable extent; the works, constructed of mud, were in the nicest order, with a good wide ditch, and they were not in want of ordnance; but a protracted siege must have ruined most of the inhabitants, who possessed elegant houses, towering in every direction above the ramparts: indeed, the interior more resembled a town in Europe than the inside of a fortress. The Governor's residence, in particular, was completely exposed, and every street contained many large up-stair houses, equally liable to destruction. About six miles to the northward was a small fortified place on the mouth of a river, called Ariancopang, with a capital high road and garden-houses on both sides leading to it. To this place we conducted the *sans culottes*, where they were confined in a large Church, and the adjacent buildings. There was likewise another excellent high road to the westward, and several garden-houses in that direction also. But a person now visiting Pondicherry, after a lapse of thirty-six years, could hardly even trace the works, or find any of those embellishments, within or without, which once made it the finest settlement on the coast of Coromandel. A large English garrison being left in the place, the army returned to quarters early in September; and whilst the different corps composing that army are on their march, I may as well, in a few words, introduce to the reader's acquaintance,

THE COMPANY'S NATIVE ARMY;

which, being composed of five distinct castes, or classes of men, differing most essentially in manners, in religion, and in customs; who never unite, even at a meal, or in marriage, the discipline and harmony which have ever distinguished those native forces are truly wonderful. The more especially, when the bigotry of one class, and the superstitious prejudices of three others, are taken into consideration. But, in order to render these remarks intelligible to those who have never visited India, it may be as well to describe the different castes above alluded to.

First, the Mussulman, of whom at least one-third of the army is composed. This class is again subdivided into four particular sects; *viz.* the Sheik, the Syed, the Mogul, and the Puthaun, or Pattan, as they are usually called. They are generally brave, enterprising, and intelligent; and upon the whole, being free from religious prejudices, make excellent soldiers.

Second, the Rajahpoot, or descendants of the ancient Rajahs, the highest caste of Hindoos; a race not very numerous, but extremely scrupulous; and, when their prejudices are humoured, the bravest and most devoted soldiers, far surpassing all the other natives, in a romantic but sometimes mistaken notion of honour.

Third, the Telinga or Gentoo, a race of Hindoos, generally remarkable for mildness of disposition and cleanliness of person; obedient and faithful, but not very intelligent or enterprising soldiers.

Fourth, the Tamoul, or Malabar; similar to the former.

Fifth, the Pariah, or Dhére, as they are called in the

army. The latter class, poor Chowry Mootoo, brave, active, and attached as they were to their officers and the service, with a few European failings, such as dram drinking, and eating unclean meats, &c. have of late years been excluded from the line, in order the more fully to conciliate the higher classes; who, however they may differ from each other in many points, are all united in considering any mixture with these as a contamination. They are now enlisted only in the Pioneers, and as artillery and tent Lascars. The former Corps, one of the most useful in the army, is composed almost entirely of this degraded class, than whom there exists not in all India, a braver, more efficient, or zealous body of troops. I beg it to be understood, however, that though the preceding remarks are intended, in particular, for the Madras native army, yet they are almost equally applicable to those of the two other Presidencies.

At the time this Journal commences, whilst our four European regiments were fully officered, each native battalion of the same strength had a Captain commandant, an European Adjutant, assistant-surgeon, and six or eight subalterns attached to it; and the Captain, having more power than a Lieutenant-colonel *now* possesses, and enjoying enormous allowances and immunities, it was considered a particular mark of favour, or good fortune, to obtain the command of a native corps.

These troops, while they are the most orderly, tractable, and willing soldiers in the world, have regularly advanced in discipline with their noble companions in his Majesty's service, the King's regiments in India; and both have

gone hand in hand to subdue every foe who has dared to oppose them. I need scarcely add, that the native forces in India are now completely and permanently officered; and that those of the Madras establishment at present amount to eight regiments of cavalry, and fifty-two of infantry; though certainly, the greatest improvement which the native service has experienced, is the regulation which obliges every European officer to study the native languages, and which excludes from regimental staff appointments all officers who cannot pass an examination in some native language.

TANJORE.

Our troops being returned to Tanjore, I have now leisure to say something about that kingdom; a Mahrattah principality, situated in the very heart of the Carnatic, composed of a people whose manners, religion, and language, differ almost equally essentially from the original natives, and their Mussulman conquerors, whose states entirely surround them. The kingdom of Tanjore is not very extensive; but being remarkably well supplied with water, it's fertility and beauty have justly obtained for it the title of "the Garden of the Carnatic." The capital, from whence the country is named, is composed of two strong stone forts, adjoining each other on a plain, and each containing several lofty Hindoo Pagodas, the like of which are no where to be met with in the Mahrattah empire. The large fort, being about four miles in circumference, contained the Rajah's palace, and the houses of all the grandees and principal men of his court; and at this

time also included barracks and public buildings for two corps of native soldiers. The smaller fort was not more than a mile in circumference, and contained magazines, barracks for an European regiment, store-rooms, main and other guard rooms, a Church, and a fives court, and was given up entirely and exclusively to the English. The works of both, though irregular, are strong, and well built of stone, with a wide and deep ditch, full of alligators, a good fossebray, many large cavaliers, and on one, a remarkable Malabar gun made of bars of iron hooped over, the bore of which was upwards of two feet in diameter. The English had several garden-houses outside, and the garrison enjoyed the pleasure and variety of shooting and hunting-parties, in all directions, without any controul; whilst the vicinity of Trichinopoly, being only thirty miles distant, gave us opportunities of visiting our friends there, and of occasionally meeting them in our excursions.

TRICHINOPOLY.

This place, so famous in eastern history, was garrisoned by one European and two native regiments, with some artillery; it was then the capital of a district, and being now the head quarters of the southern division of the army, has always been a delightful station. The fort, an oblong square, about three miles in circumference, is built of stone, upon a plain, in a most fertile valley, and contains a rocky hill of considerable height and dimensions within it's walls. On the summit of the rock is the palace of the Nabob of the Carnatic, to whom, in days of yore,

the whole country belonged, and in which some of his relations always resided. There are many good houses and public buildings inside; but cantonments have been built about three miles outside, for all the troops, excepting those on immediate duty. The ditch of this place also contains alligators; and they are to be met with, not only in the adjacent river, but in every tank in the neighbourhood. Having, in so short a space, mentioned three places infested by these amphibious monsters, I must add, that I have never met with them in the ditch of any other place of consequence in the country.

The Cauvery river, which is here some hundred yards broad, runs within half a mile of the north face of the fort, and separates it from the far-famed Pagodas of Seringham and Jumboo Kistnah, so long used as posts by the French and Mysoreans, in 1751 and 1752. Seringham is situated on an island in the river, of considerable extent, on which are also to be found the remains of some unfinished Pagodas, and ruins of others of enormous dimensions. It is in many parts covered with deep jungle, abounding with game of every description, from the tiger to the quail; indeed, at that time, it was by far the most productive spot in the Carnatic, and was therefore constantly resorted to by all sportsmen. This being also a capital civil station, there are many delightful garden-houses outside, and the finest fruit and vegetables in the Carnatic are to be found there.

The year 1794 produced nothing of a public nature worth recording; but, amongst other excursions, having visited Negapatam, I may as well make some mention of it here.

NEGAPATAM,

The principal settlement of the Dutch, on the Coromandel coast, is situated on the sea shore, about one hundred miles south of Pondicherry, and sixty east of Tanjore. It was formerly a place of consequence, and carried on a considerable trade both with Europe and other parts of India, particularly to the eastward; but was then on the decline. Of the fort itself, only some enormous misshapen masses of masonry remained, to point out where it had once stood, and how strong the works must have been, before they were destroyed by the English. The town, though partly deserted, was still a very neat one, containing several wide streets, with substantial houses on both sides, in which all the remaining inhabitants resided, amongst whom were some respectable families; and as every article of life was comparatively reasonable, they still contrived, with hardly any external intercourse, to spin out a dull and peaceful existence, enjoying their pipe and dram, without even enquiring what was going forward in the surrounding world. If their countrymen in Europe are styled phlegmatic, what term can be applicable to their still more apathetic oriental brethren? I have met with many, but only in their own homes, who boasted that they had been thirty or forty years in the same house, and never went outside of the place they were living in! They never complain, or enquire how others get on; and as long as the mere necessaries of life are to be procured, they are contented.

Having suffered from an attack of liver complaint, I

left Tanjore in July this year, and went, on leave, to Calcutta, *via* Madras; there became a Benedict, and returned early in 1795; when, being removed to a corps at Madura, I joined accordingly, *via* Tranquebar and Tanjore.

MADURA,

Formerly the capital of an extensive and wealthy kingdom, but now only the head-quarters of a district, is situated on a level and well-cultivated plain, through which a broad river and several lesser streams, constantly meandering, insure it's fertility. It is about eighty miles south of Trichinopoly, and nearly the same distance from Tanjore. The walls of the city, nearly three miles in extent, and built of stone, with a broad and deep ditch, are now quite out of repair, and could never have been deemed strong; but the remains of some of the most elegant and durable specimens of Indian architecture are to be met with in this place; particularly the ruins of Trimulnaig's palace, and his thousand-pillared choultry. The hand of time, and the more destructive paws of mischievous man, have in vain combined to destroy these inestimable vestiges of former science and grandeur. Whole apartments, and parts of others, particularly arched roofs of various dimensions, composed of brick and chunam, now one inseparable mass, have withstood every wanton effort to destroy them; and, in many places, where such roofs have been originally supported by wooden pillars, large beams and frame-work, the more perishable parts have been extracted or laboriously dug out and removed, without at all injuring the more permanent masonry: whilst even some few traces are still to be found of

MADURA.

various coloured stucco, or fine chunam, with which the whole had been faced and finished. There were also several large and elegant Pagodas in perfect repair, which were maintained, at the Company's expense, in great splendour. One alone, at a great distance from the rest, having been formerly polluted by Europeans, by being used as a magazine, remained unattended and unoccupied, and served as a gateway to a gentleman's compound. The garrison at this time consisted of one native corps, which had barracks and houses in the fort; and of a king's regiment, cantoned near Secundermally, a famous hill about five miles to the southward. The commanding officer* had an elegant house near the centre, considerably raised from the ground, with a capital garden attached to it; the Paymaster lived in a very roomy building, of eastern architecture, about two miles to the northward, across the river, called Fort Defiance. Captain John Bannerman, commanding our corps, resided in a delightful bungalow,

* Friends of my youth! how can I mention the place where you presided, the house in which you dwelt, and pass over in silence the kind and hospitable proprietors? A mistaken idea regarding the delicacy of mentioning a family, some members of which are still in existence, led me, in the first instance, to omit the name of Major Francis Gowdie, then Commander of Madura. He was the father of his little community, and his lady, our kind and affectionate mother. I dare not say more; their house was open to all their children; and many, many a happy hour have we spent therein. Kind and considerate to all, their friendship was particularly enjoyed by a young couple, from that time, through the various vicissitudes of an Indian life; nor diminished by the senior becoming Commander in chief. He died many years ago, in Scotland, but his memory is still most affectionately cherished in their hearts.

about two miles to the eastward, on the bank of a beautiful stone tank, with an island and pagoda in the centre, called Teppoocólon; and there was a very extraordinary and picturesque rocky hill, about three miles beyond Fort Defiance, called Aneemallee, from it's resemblance to a crouching elephant. A good road led to Secundermallee, and a large avenue to Teppoocólon.

Secundermallee, a mountain held sacred by all castes, as supposed to contain the tomb of Alexander the Great, has a temple on it's summit, the pavement of which is said to be regularly swept by royal tigers with their tails. There is a beautiful little spring near it, full of small fish; and rude steps have been made for foot-passengers from top to bottom, some hundred yards in length. The cantonment was formed close to the base to the westward, but was abandoned the next year, and not a vestige of it now remains. The hill being very rugged and woody, certainly gave some shadow of foundation for the native report of it's savage attendants; and I have since actually hunted tigers on the very spot. In those early times, when hospitality and good-fellowship reigned in the East, a constant intercourse was kept up between the different members of this scattered society; though the heat was always so great, that many suffered from a too constant exposure to it's influence.

A war breaking out with the Dutch, and an expedition being meditated against their possessions on the island of Ceylon, I was, towards the end of this year, detached to the sea coast to make fascines and gabions to carry with us. This led to an acquaintance with—

RAMNAD,

The capital of a district. This fort, which then belonged to the Nabob of Arcot, lies about sixty miles to the south-eastward of Madura, and ten or twelve from the sea shore. The walls were of brick, and had some ditches, but it is not very extensive, and was never a formidable place: indeed it is only interesting to Indians, as having been, for upwards of thirty years, the residence of Colonel Martinz, of the Nabob's service; who commanded the place, as well as a regularly disciplined provincial battalion, bearing his own name.

Of all the hospitable men in the most hospitable country in the world, this extraordinary old gentleman stood foremost. He had a large well-furnished house, and received with a hearty welcome as his guests, all who chose to come to it. He had a cellar, or go-down, as it is there styled, full of the choicest liquors, and amongst the rest, pipes of Madeira of various ages, slung by ropes from the roof, to which he decreed an "Europe voyage" as he called it, every time the door was opened, by making a servant swing them about for some minutes. His wine was never fined, and seldom bottled, but drawn for immediate use. He was a man of few words, and directed his servants, by snapping his fingers, or by whistling. A native of Savoy, or Portugal, of a diminutive form, being under the middle size, with a visage more resembling a baboon than the human species, and manners the most uncouth and outré, Colonel Martinz was still the father of his corps, and the kind friend of all his little community; and, to sum up his character in a

few words, was generally known, much beloved, and wanted only the outward forms of religion, to be universally respected and esteemed. Passing through this place to the sea coast, and having completed our task at Altangary, the detachment returned to Madura; and at the same time a force, sailing from Madras, attacked and captured Trincomallee, after a few days' skirmishing.

TRINCOMALLEE.

The harbour of Trincomallee, situated near the north-eastern extremity of the island of Ceylon, is one of the best in India; it was defended by numerous works, and might have given us much trouble to take it, but fortunately the garrison were mostly quiet merchants and mechanics, who, by a protracted defence, would have hazarded their all for the bubble reputation, and therefore very speedily surrendered. The troops destined for the conquest of the Dutch possessions on the western shore of the island, then assembled at Ramiseram, in January 1796, consisting of three European, and five native corps, under the command of Colonel Stewart*, of his Majesty's 72d regiment.

RAMISERAM.

This island, about ten or twelve miles long, and half that breadth, and which is situated at the head of the

* Colonel Stewart was a very old and experienced officer, well known, and at that time much liked by the Madras army; he went by the familiar appellation of Old Row. Relieved from the government of Ceylon, he afterwards became Commander in chief at Madras, and returned to Europe in 1808.

gulph of Manaar, is separated from the main land of the peninsula, by a narrow ferry, and from Ceylon, by Adam's bridge and the island of Manaar. It's Pagodas, celebrated all over India for their sanctity, are at the eastern end of the island; they are lofty, and in good repair, though of great antiquity. The Brahmins have a neat little village in the neighbourhood, and there is a fine square stone tank, with a small island in the centre, luring the unwary to destruction, for it's approach appears clear of all impediments. I had swam across to look at it's images, and returning, carelessly allowed my legs to sink beneath me, when they were immediately entangled in weeds, which pulled me under water two or three times; until, at length, I tore them up from the bottom in the struggle, and reached the bank with great difficulty, dragging behind me several thin cords of many feet in length. Although it is not very likely that any of my readers may have occasion to try the same experiment, yet I could not resist the temptation of holding out a warning to those who might be led into a similar danger, through similar inadvertency.

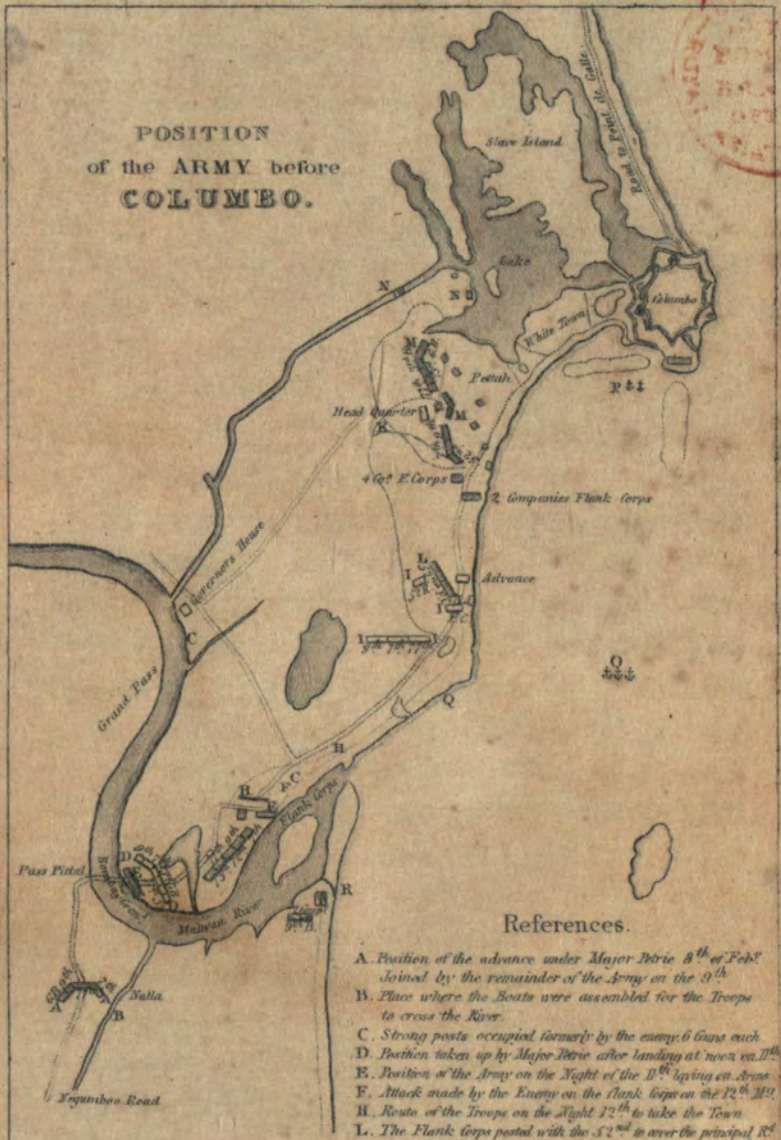
Here, on very good ground, the troops were encamped as they arrived; and about the 10th of January we took our final departure, in large open boats; crossing under the bridge, as it is called, we coasted along, by Arepoo, Calpenteen, &c., running on shore every evening, to cook and eat our diurnal meal, and sleep on the beach; but without any shelter from the weather, which being particularly inclement, we generally had our clothes wet through all night, and dried during the day upon our bodies: experiencing both extremes, in the course of the twenty-four

hours. Our first rendezvous was Negumbo, about thirty miles north of Columbo, then in the enemy's possession. Our flotilla being drawn up in order, a landing was effected, and we found the works abandoned without resistance. Here, then, we landed our stores, camp-equipage, &c., as also the fascines and gabions we had made, under the erroneous impression that we were not likely to find materials in Ceylon, the best wooded country in the world; and I may as well anticipate the catastrophe, by remarking, that they were afterwards all served out to the Bombay Grenadier battalion, at Columbo, for firewood! the useless cost and labour being carried to the account of experience and geographical knowledge. Leaving our boats to carry on the heavy articles, for which cattle could not be procured, the army marched by land, and arrived within four miles of Columbo, without meeting the slightest resistance, as it was not until after we had crossed a broad and rapid river, that the enemy attempted to impede our approach.

COLUMBO.

Advancing at daylight, we crossed the great ferry, called Grand Pass, and forming on the other side, moved on, uncertain what reception we were likely to experience, when all of a sudden a peal of musquetry, and shower of balls, arrested our attention. A body of eight hundred or one thousand Malays, followed by Dutch troops, gave us this salutation, which being returned with interest, they immediately took to flight, leaving, amongst others, a Colonel mortally wounded on the ground. His remains

POSITION of the ARMY before COLUMBO.



References.

A. Position of the advance under Major Petrie 8th or Feb.y Joined by the remainder of the Army on the 9th
B. Place where the Boats were assembled for the Troops to cross the River.
C. Strong posts occupied formerly by the enemy: 6 Guns each
D. Position taken up by Major Petrie after landing at noon on the 11th
E. Position of the Army on the Night of the 11th laying on Arms
F. Attack made by the Enemy on the flank Corps on the 12th M.g
H. Route of the Troops on the Night 12th to take the Town
L. The Flank Corps posted with the 52nd to cover the principal Rd
M. Position taken up by the Army on the Night of the 12th
N. Outposts of the Army (Posted the 12th)
O. Capt.n Gardiner with the English Squadron
P. Dutch Ships under the Fort Guns
Q. The landing place of the Stores &c. &c.
R. An outpost of the Army on the 11th Called in on the 12th
I. Position of the Flank Corps & Army during the 12th
K. Route of the M.r Bde to support the Troops in advance.

Drawn by Lieut. Welsh. Engraved by R. Havell Junr.

Published by Smith, Elder & Co.r 65, Cornhill.

were interred with military honours, and we took up our almost peaceable abode in the pettah and environs, about two o'clock the next day: having, however, had a most ridiculous alarm during the night, which terminated fatally for one of our comrades. Being with the advance, I was posted in a thick grove, with one of the picquets for the night; the next party to us was furnished by the Bombay grenadier battalion, in similar ground. All the sentries were loaded, and told to challenge distinctly any one who approached them; and, if not satisfactorily answered, to fire at the object. The night was dark, and all had remained still, till towards morning, when suddenly, "Who comes there?" was bellowed out from the Bombay post, and immediately after the report of two musquets, followed by others, resounded through the grove. "Fall in! fall in! prime and load!" followed on our part, to which a dead silence ensued; and then one of those uncertain pauses, the most trying to the nerves and patience of a soldier. Matters remaining in this state for some time, we ventured to enquire what had occurred to our comrades on the right, and found that a buffalo had suddenly advanced on two drowsy Ducks,* and, not having the countersign, was immediately fired at; the remainder

* The Bombay army are generally designated "*Ducks*," perhaps from their Presidency being situated on a small island. The Bengalees are denominated "*Qui hies*," from a habit of exclaiming "*koey hye?*" "who is there?" to their domestics, when requiring their attendance; and the the Madrasees are designated by the appellation of "*Mulls*," from the the circumstance of always using a kind of hot soup, ycleped Mulligatawny, literally pepper water, at their meals, particularly supper.

of the picquet turning out, loaded their pieces, and also commenced firing, when a shot from a better marksman than the rest killed one of our own sentries, and was even fired so close to him, as actually to blow away a part of the poor fellow's mouth. The fact was, that drowsiness had obtained such complete possession of the guard, that on their being thus suddenly wakened, they were quite unable to recognize each other in the dark.

Negociations having commenced between Colonel Stewart and the Dutch Governor-general, Van Angleback, we remained inactive for a few days; when, on the 16th of February, the whole of their possessions on the island were ceded to us by capitulation, in trust for the Prince of Orange, and the fort was instantly taken possession of by our troops in his name; our corps, the 9th battalion of Native infantry, being detached to Point de Galle, sixty miles south, to receive charge of, and garrison that fortress.

Columbo, the capital of the Dutch on Ceylon, is a place of considerable consequence and strength, from it's natural position, as well as from it's works, which were numerous and in good condition. The fort, which is extensive, contained many capital dwelling houses, including the Governor's palace, which is a most superb building. The pettah had also several good houses, churches, &c., in it; and in the place, altogether, were many respectable inhabitants. Without a chance of relief, it would have been madness to have held out; and by an early capitulation, private property was not only preserved, but all the different public servants obtained pensions from our

government. Columbo is also a place of great traffic by sea; the road-stead being extremely safe and commodious, particularly during the north-eastern monsoons.

But of all the novelties which then presented themselves to our view, the Cinnamon gardens attracted our earliest attention, though that plant is now common nearly all over India; and many were the good trees, cut down for walking-sticks, as well as to secure the bark, without consideration of the serious injury thus done to the future produce. No sooner were the English proclaimed in authority, and installed in quiet possession of some of the permanent dwellings in the place, than merchants and hawkers of all descriptions, came pouring in with their goods; amongst which were a great variety of precious stones, some richly set in gold, and offered for very moderate prices, whilst all were declared, *mirabile dictu!* to be the veritable produce of this Hindoo Paradise;—diamonds, emeralds, rubies, sapphires, amethysts, topazes, cat's-eyes, and cinnamon stones, the two latter, I believe, being almost exclusively to be found on this island. Then, in the cabinet way, small boxes of various forms made of tortoise-shell, calamander, reemhout, ebony, and satin wood, all equally new to us, as they were really very beautifully finished; whilst even the vendors themselves were subjects of equal wonder and amazement to us, so materially did they differ from all the natives of the continent. The principal native merchants in Ceylon, are Lubbies, a degenerate race of Mussulmans, and Chingalese, the aborigines of the country; whilst, strange to say, Hindostanee is Greek even to the former, who generally

speak a corrupt Malabar, or Arawee; so that we had a new language to learn.

CALTURA.

Our first march was to Caltura, twenty-eight miles from Columbo; the road, which is generally close to the sea-shore, being broad and well shaded by cocoa-nut and cashew trees; and, having crossed a broad, deep and rapid river in boats, we relieved the garrison of this romantic and interesting spot. The fort, built upon a small hill on the southern bank, which commands the ferry and all the adjacent country, is a beautiful little post, and in excellent repair. The town itself, having the Government-house at the extremity next the fort, is about half a mile from it, and contains many neat and comfortable dwellings, with a few respectable resident Dutch families; whilst, further up the river, are some of the most lovely plantations to be met with in any part of the world. Our next march was

to Bentott; thence to Billitott; and on the 22nd we reached Point de Galle.

My first Journals, containing the details of this march, were unfortunately lost in after-times; and I have, therefore, now nothing but my recollection to depend upon, for memoranda of Ceylon. After returning to Madura, and bringing my family a distance of five hundred miles over land, I was at first appointed to command Caltura, but Major Agnew, then Adjutant-general in Ceylon, most kindly and strongly recommending me to Colonel Stewart, I was speedily made Fort-adjutant and Paymaster of Point de Galle, to which place I consequently returned early in October.

CHAPTER II.

Point de Galle — Singular instances of National Revenge — Madura — Dreadful Climate of Masulipatam — Pallamcottah — Cascades of Papanassum and Courtallum — Tutacorine — the Poligar War — Skirmish at Pelhavunthally — Punjalumcoorchy — Failure of the first Assault — Siege and Capture.

POINT DE GALLE.

THE fort of Galle, sixty miles south of Columbo, built on a rocky point of land, forming the northern boundary of a good harbour, about five miles in circumference, which it completely commands, is a place of considerable extent, and the fortifications were then in a state of complete repair. Like Columbo, it was crowded with capital and substantial buildings, and had a Governor's palace, and Commandant's quarters, into the bargain. Being surrounded on three sides by the sea, the strongest works were, of course, on the land side, which is unluckily commanded by an extensive woody hill, within breaching distance. It contained many very respectable families, and a garrison, the native part of which was disbanded, and the Europeans pensioned. The Governor, Mr. Fretz, a man of rank and education, delivered up the place immediately, and was permitted, *pro tempore*, to retain the Government-house, in which he gave all the English officers a grand dinner the first day. The utmost cordiality subsisted between us from the very first, and the English and Dutch speedily became one community. The harbour is large and

PLAN OF THE FORT & PART
OF THE HARBOUR
OF
POINT DE GALLE.

Drawn by Colonel Welsh. Engraved by R. Havell Junr.

Published by Smith, Elder & Cº 65, Cornhill.

commodious, and ships of from six to eight hundred tons* may enter and lie there in perfect safety, for about eight months in the year: though the south-western monsoon driving in a long swell renders it extremely dangerous at that season, when the waves rapidly rise and fall from ten to twelve feet; and though a vessel might be generally in deep enough water there, yet from the sudden rising, and, consequently, falling of the sea, the situation of any ship then at anchor, must be particularly perilous.

As the road for the whole way from Columbo is excellent, so is the one nearly all round this harbour on the sea-beach, which is peculiarly firm at low water; and there are some pleasant garden-houses close to the road in the circle. The climate is delightful, and here my remarks on the temperature of Calcutta are particularly verified; since though within six degrees of the line, Point de Galle, excepting in the months of December and January, is considerably cooler the whole year round, than Calcutta in twenty-one. The country in the neighbourhood is beautifully diversified by hill and dale, and wood and water; and there are several small posts in the interior, to which we resorted on parties of pleasure, generally in boats, by means of a lake and rivulet flowing through it.

On the opposite side of the harbour also was a watering place, to which we used to sail across, on shooting and fishing excursions; it was not accessible by land, having

* In the year 1797, two large Indiamen, fully laden, were brought in to be protected from Sercey's squadron, and subsequently many ships of similar burthen entered in perfect safety.

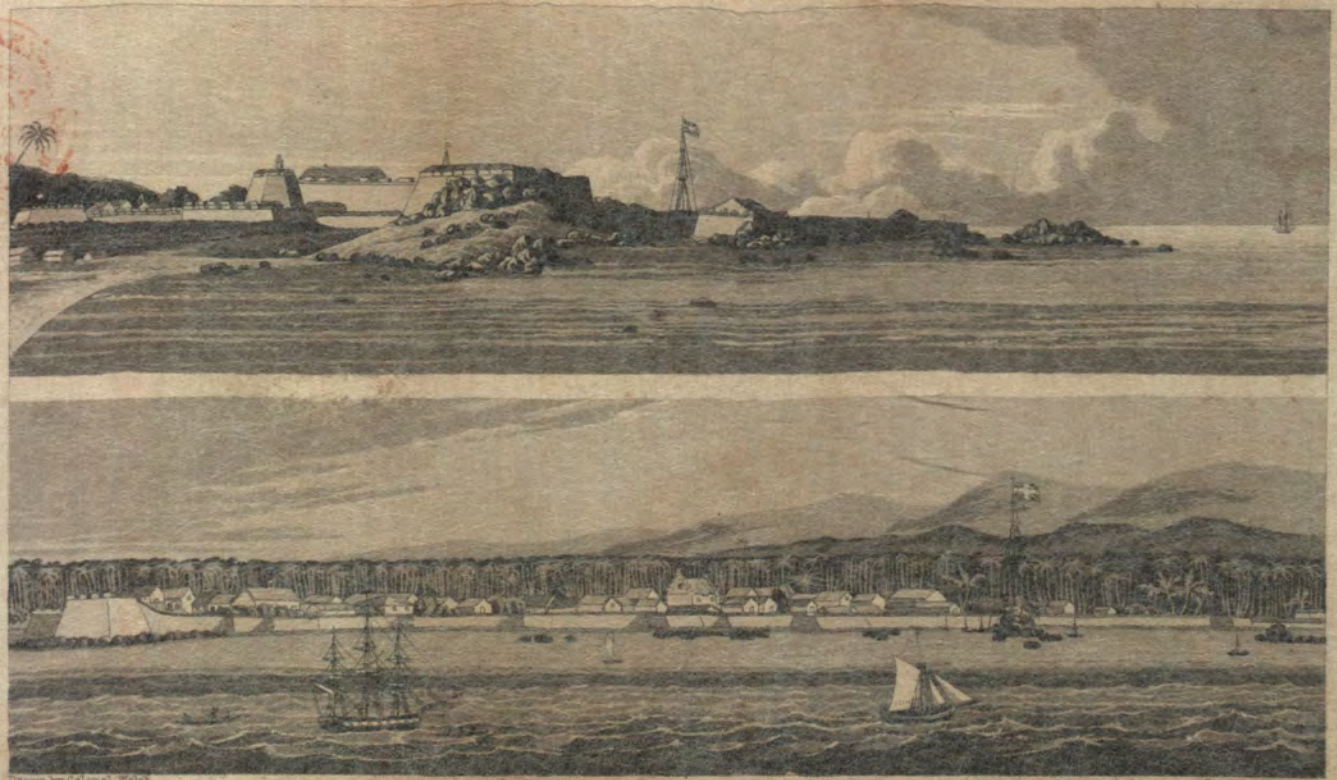
high woody mountains in the back ground; and in this low spot, a fine clear spring in the sand furnishes water for all the ships which require it.

During the occupancy of the Dutch, Point de Galle had been the capital of a district, having several inferior dependencies, where petty chiefs exercised an arbitrary controul, apparently little subject to superior authority; such an inference may, at least be fairly drawn from the following tragic incident, which happened immediately after we had taken possession of the island.

A Mr. Van Schooler of the Dutch Civil service, was chief of Matura, about thirty miles south east of Point de Galle, and had the character of being a very cruel and unkind ruler;—amongst many other acts of oppression laid to his charge, he was accused of having ordered an aged Malay domestic to be tied up and flogged to death. Whether the infliction was excessive, or whether he was at all aware of the probable result, I could never learn; but the plain fact that the poor old man perished under the lash was undisputed; leaving a son, a powerful young man, in his murderer's service. This gentleman, being relieved by an officer of our corps at Matura, returned with his family to Point de Galle, where he possessed a delightful garden-house, and every comfort which riches could procure: and being a man of respectable family, and well connected, he had married a lady of considerable personal charms, who, unlike himself, bore a most excellent character, and was much esteemed by both Europeans and natives.

A point of honour among the Malays, too little attended to or understood, is revenge for every injury or insult,

POINT DE GALLE FROM THE NORTHWESTWARD.



Drawn by Colonel Welsh. Engraved by R. Havell.

POINT DE GALLE FROM THE WESTERN ROADS.

37

imaginary or real, and always sought in a manner which leaves the object little or no chance of escape: but in painting the character of the drover Robin Aig, Sir Walter Scott has described the Malay so fully to the life, I need only refer to that inimitable author for a perfect illustration.

The extinction of the Dutch power in Ceylon, and perhaps a very erroneous notion of our criminal jurisdiction, induced the Malays to consider this as a favourable opportunity for carrying into effect their summary application of the Lex talionis. Among the principal native inhabitants at Galle, resided a man called Noor John, the Prince of the Malays, to whom all the rest looked up, and who was much respected by the Dutch government. This man, getting hold of Mr. Van Schooler's Malay servants, insisted on their taking vengeance for the death of the old man; and the more to encourage the son to perpetrate the deed, while the rest were to connive at it, and protect him from without, he gave him his own creese, or dagger. The young man, whose name was Gabong, readily agreed; and they proceeded together to the house, where Gaboo, the confidential slave of Mr. Van Schooler, opened the door for them, and secreted Gabong under his master's bed.

The lady and gentleman retired to rest as usual, and being more than ordinarily drowsy, he almost immediately fell fast asleep. Mrs. Van Schooler sat up reading her Bible for some time, and then prepared to follow him. She was in her seventh month of pregnancy, and, like many mothers in the same state, was under considerable anxiety of mind, imagining that she should not survive

her confinement. She laid down, and was just falling asleep, when she was awakened by something moving under the bed; she immediately awoke her husband, told him what she had felt, and entreated him to get up and look there; but no entreaties could induce him to shake off his drowsy fit; he grumbled, and immediately slept again. Overcome with fatigue, she had at length fallen into an uneasy slumber, when, roused by a deep groan she opened her eyes, to behold her husband weltering in his blood, and a man standing beside him with a creese in his hand. Regardless of all personal danger, but intent on saving her husband, this devoted wife sprang from the bed, ran round to the other side, and immediately seized the murderer by the hair. He struggled to get away, but twisting the locks round her hands, she persisted in holding him, and calling loudly for assistance. In this manner he dragged her to the door, when, turning about, he said, "Let me go, madam, I do not wish to hurt you;" but she screamed, and prevented his departure by main strength, until at length he turned round and stabbed her in the stomach. She fell, and he escaped. How long this unfortunate pair continued without assistance, was never exactly known; but the next day, they were found by our medical men, who had been called in, both lying in the same room, in which the husband shortly afterwards expired, and was carried out, when she waved her hand towards him, and said she should soon follow. The wound in her stomach was sewed up, and for some days hopes were entertained of her recovery; while in the mean time every exertion was made to trace the murderer, and the servants of the house being

confined on suspicion, Gaboo volunteered a confession. It would appear that the murderer, Gabong, had been turned off previously, and immediately after the perpetration of the bloody deed, had absconded. He was, however, speedily apprehended, and brought back a prisoner, though then having very short hair, it was feared that he was not the man. Being, however, along with several others, who had been confined on suspicion, brought into the room where his victims lay, Mrs. Van S. immediately pointed him out, and made oath to his indentity. Still he asserted that she was mistaken, when solemnly, and with a firm voice, she exclaimed,—"No, Gabong! you cannot deceive me, although you have had your hair cut off since. I am now on the brink of eternity, and I swear, that this man is the murderer of my husband." She lived but to secure the conviction of the murderer, and her unborn child perished with her.

The traitor Gaboo turning king's evidence, the rest were tried, and Noor John and Gabong found guilty, and sentenced to be hanged: which sentence requiring the confirmation of General Stewart, the English Governor at Columbo, great interest was made by both the Dutch governors for the Prince's life, but in vain; a feeling of great anxiety being evinced by the whole of the Dutch community, to have a public execution of both the criminals. They had their wish, as soon as an answer could be received; and both prisoners were hanged on two gibbets erected in front of the garden, where the deed was perpetrated, in the presence of all the men and most of the women of the place; many Dutch ladies of respectability

being seen in the foremost ranks of spectators, exulting in the agonies of the poor mistaken wretches, who were thus hurried into eternity. The Prince died hardened in his guilt, and not only refused all ghostly advice or assistance, but even kicked a Malay priest out of his cell; and insisted, that in hanging him for only aiding a fellow-creature in his just revenge, the English would be answerable for all the sins he had ever committed during his life. He was a remarkably handsome, active young man, and his dying struggles lasted for several minutes. Gabong, on the other hand, received the same priest with mildness, even acknowledged his error, prayed to Heaven for forgiveness, and died without a struggle.

Here, as a contrast to the foregoing tale, I cannot help relating a similar occurrence, which terminated in a very different manner. In a part of the suburbs, very little removed from the garden-house in question, there resided two Dutch boors; the one a cadaverous-looking monster, about forty years of age, and the other a fine, healthy, cheerful young man. They were near neighbours, apparent friends, and both carried on the same trade, of retail venders of hollands and other spirituous liquors,—"*Hinc illæ lachrymæ.*" A party of the Royal Artillery had accompanied us to Galle, and our soldiers had found out these enticing, welcome-giving landlords; and whether it was that the young man sold the cheapest liquors, or that John Bull preferred the company of an Adonis to that of Beelzebub, I could not rightly ascertain; but *certes*, the youngest dealer, in a few days, had all the custom. It was a warm evening, in the month of April, when several

of our soldiers had assembled, to cool themselves with a refreshing draught, at the house of the junior retailer; when, to their astonishment, the elder came in, and with apparent good humour partook of their fare. Although fond of good liquor, in moderation, our men were by no means drunkards, and at the usual hour they retired, leaving the two rival innkeepers together. At midnight a most dismal hue and cry brought a crowd to the house in question, when the landlord was found extended on the floor, stabbed to the heart, and perfectly dead. A long sharp-pointed knife was found near the body, still reeking with his blood. An instant search was made; and, crouching in a corner of the next room, Van Beelzebub was found. Dragged forth to the light, and charged with the crime, he solemnly protested his innocence; but was thrown into prison, and tried for murder. This, however, did not take place till the men who possessed the presumptive proofs I have mentioned had quitted the island; and the only evidence to the fact was a little girl, the orphan daughter of the deceased, who distinctly stated that she first saw the monster sitting behind her father, drinking, and then saw him strike a blow from behind, which laid her parent lifeless at his feet; on which she ran out, screaming for assistance. The knife, I think, was also proved to be his property; but the girl being under age, the evidence was declared faulty; and at the same time that the two mistaken heathens paid, with their lives, the forfeit for a breach of our law, this nominal christian, this monster, who, without even the horribly palliating circumstances which they could plead, had in cold blood

stabbed a fellow-creature to the heart, was acquitted, and set loose again to repeat his crimes. I need scarcely add, that although the law had released him, he was ever after held in utter detestation by all ranks; and had he not enjoyed a small pension, as a prisoner of war, must have actually starved.

MATURA,

Situated on the bank of a fine river, about thirty-two miles nearly east from Point de Galle, and four miles west from Dunder Head, is a most romantic spot. The town is on the eastern side, having a very pretty little star fort on the western bank of the river, with a wooden bridge across, and a Redan* to cover the town; these two works forming an admirable *tête de pont*. The Government house, as in all these stations, is a very excellent one; and there were several others in good repair, as well as a few delightful plantations up the river. This out-of-the-way place produces some of the finest kinds of fruit on the island, particularly oranges and plantains, which are sent in abundance even to Columbo. Of the latter there is a great variety of species, some of which very much resemble a winter pear in taste; and a small hill mango of exquisite flavour, not larger than a gooseberry. In the vicinity of Matura numerous elephants are annually taken, by being decoyed into an extensive and massy trap, called a Kraale; and all the country round abounds in wild game.†

* A military term for a particular out-work.

† In this neighbourhood I had a most providential escape from two wild buffalos. I was out snipe-shooting, when I saw them tearing along

At Dunder Head there is an old Hindoo temple, and the remains of an extensive stone-pillared choultry; but all the Chingalese are Boodists, having the image in a large building, like our bungalows.

MASULIPATAM.

Having remained at Point de Galle for three years, early in 1799 it was my unhappy lot to be appointed Fort-adjutant and Postmaster at Masulipatam, a place far exceeding Calcutta in heat, without any of it's counter-balancing advantages. Of all the semi-infernal stations in the East Indies, the interior of this fort is the most trying to an European constitution. Erected on a low sandy swamp, and having one face washed by a branch of the Kistnah river, it is exactly ten degrees and a half more to the northward than Point de Galle, and three more than Madras. The vicinity to the sea might also have been expected to do something towards cooling the air, but the nature of the soil completely counteracts it's balmy effects, and the inhabitants, both inside and out, are in a continual stew from one end of the year to the other. The soldier's usual description is, indeed, extremely apposite; that "there is only a sheet of brown paper between it and Pandemonium!"

---

towards me; but happily, terror lent me presence of mind enough to force myself through a very thick hedge, and lie down on the other side, where they passed me at full speed, and I saw no more of them. I have, more than once, with ball from a double-barrelled gun, brought down a wild bull with each barrel; but then I was prepared; and the bull cannot be compared with the buffalo, for either strength or fierceness.

The fort is an extensive irregular polygon, with large bastions, and a wide and deep ditch. The works, built of brick, were in excellent repair. An European regiment occupied the barracks, and three native corps were cantoned outside, in the Pettah, which is very extensive, and about a mile and a half in the interior; the communication being over a dreary swamp, now dried up, on which neither tree nor shrub could exist. It being a place of much consequence, and the head-quarters of the northern division, many excellent garden-houses have been built at a distance of two and three miles from the fort, in which all the division staff and civilians resided; but even there, the sand rendered visiting a perfect adventure.

The land wind, which generally blows here from March till August, and very violently all May, coming over an extensive parched plain, is heated to a degree almost incredible, and positively resembles air passing through a furnace. At this time no European is allowed to stand sentry, and even natives perish by exposure to the blasting influence of this Eastern sirocco; in which birds frequently fall down dead, while passing through it. The greatest heat generally commences about eight or nine o'clock, A.M., and lasts, sometimes, with increasing force, till noon, or even three, P.M., when a lull is succeeded by a faint sea-breeze, and the poor parched and panting inhabitants begin to revive. In May, 1799, the thermometer within a solid house, with wet tats at the doors and windows, rose to 120°; and all the inferior buildings must have had it up to 130°. We were actually in a fever during it's continuance; but this was only for one day; a

PALLAMCOTTAH.

succession of such must have annihilated the whole garrison. Even with a sea-breeze, the nights were always close and suffocating; yet this place is not considered so unhealthy as it is disagreeable.

PALLAMCOTTAH.

Having been promoted in the end of the year 1799, and removed to the 1st battalion of the 3d regiment, a corps in the southern division, I then retraced my steps, through Madras, Trichinopoly, and Madura, to the Tinnevelly district, and joining the southern field force, as Quarter-master of brigade, encamped near Pallamcottah, which was at that time the head-quarters of the district. The fort is situated upon a fertile plain, about two miles from the river, with a clear nullah running a short distance from the walls. It is about two miles in circumference, nearly square, with two rows of works all round it, but no ditch; the inner rampart much higher than the outer one, and the whole having small round bastions, and short curtains, with four gateways in the middle of the faces, covered by square redoubts; the two to the west and south being closed up. A capital road led from the northern gate to the towns of Tinnevelly and Tatchenoor, across the river by a ford, always passable, excepting during a few days in the north-east monsoon. Some pleasantly situated garden-houses were close to the road leading to the river, and the whole of the surrounding country being well watered and wooded, was highly picturesque and beautiful.

The town of Tinnevelly, or Tirnawelly, as the natives call it, is very large, and contains many wealthy Hindoo

merchants; and Tachenoor, which is much smaller, had a cavalry cantonment formed near it. The river has it's rise among some lofty mountains to the westward, and has the attraction of a very beautiful cascade, about thirty-two miles off, at a place called

PAPANASSUM.

Parties from below have traced the river above the fall for about eleven miles, in the midst of woody hills and deep jungle, but the exact source of it is, I believe, unknown. The cascade itself is truly grand; it is not very broad, but falls from a very considerable height, in one large stream, into an unfathomable pool, from whence a new river seems to issue, meandering through a plain nearly level with the sea. The sound of the fall is distinctly heard for a very great distance, even in the dry season; and about a mile from it is a handsome substantial Pagoda, built upon the bank, with several elegant stone choultries and steps down to the water's edge; where river fish, of all sorts and sizes, are to be caught, and tame carp from one to two, and even nearly three feet, come to the surface to be fed. There is also the ruin of a building here, asserted to have been the Palace of the famous Trimulnaig of Madura, in whose kingdom all Tinnevelly was then included. This is, indeed, altogether one of the wildest and most beautiful spots I have ever seen; and the neighbourhood abounds in game, particularly pea-fowl, tigers, and wild hogs. I have spent a month at a time in this sequestered retreat, merely putting up tent walls between the pillars of the choultries, and burning fires at night to keep off the tigers; but it

Engraved by W. Byrne
Drawn by Colonel Wilkes

can be visited with safety, only between the months of May and August, or September ; as at all other times a dangerous hill-fever is extremely prevalent.

COURTALLUM.

There is another river, and another cascade, in the same range of mountains, about thirty miles to the north of the last mentioned, and forty miles in a direct line from Pallamcottah. The features of the falls, as well as of the surrounding objects, are, however, vastly different, though both possess beauties peculiar to themselves. Here the fall is not near so high, but it is twice as broad ; and is again so subdivided by projecting rocks, that one part of it answers all the purpose of a shower-bath, and is much frequented for that purpose both by Europeans and natives. Here, also, although many beautiful forest-trees are left, to give life to the picture; the country is well cultivated, and there are many gentlemen's seats in the neighbourhood, which, however, can be inhabited only between the months already mentioned. There is a beautiful avenue, of some miles in length, as far as the fall ; and several picturesque Pagodas and choultries, even to the very foot of it. Above the fall, tracing a wild, rugged foot-path, in a steep acclivity, between two mountains, with the river, a small insignificant stream, winding through rocks and bushes, the enterprising visitor will find a cave, about five miles from the foot of the cascade, called Paradise. This is formed by nature ; and the contrast, after climbing a steep hill, exposed to a meridian sun, may well entitle it to such an appellation. It appeared to me to be twenty or thirty

degrees cooler than the country below; and here we found many trees growing wild, which could not thrive at the bottom; particularly lichees, a Chinese fruit; and a tree like the English horse-chesnut. This place is, however, so infested by tigers, that it behoves all visitors to go well-armed. It is, of course, by no means surprising, that this delightful watering-place should be frequented in the hot months by the inhabitants of Madura and Quilon, as well as Pallamcottah, it being equi-distant from both, nearly seventy miles; from the latter by a pass in the hills, which separate the two countries of the eastern and western coasts, called the Arangowl Ghaut; and from the former by a direct road.

On the opposite side from Pallamcottah, and nearly at the same distance on the sea coast, lies

TUTUCORINE,

A handsome harbour for small vessels, protected by an island about a mile from the shore, and a place of considerable trade with Ceylon, when in the possession of the Dutch. It has a large fortified factory, washed by the sea; and a neat little town, the front street of which, on the sea shore, has some good houses in it. As it is but a short distance from the Pearl and Chauk Banks, in the Gulf of Manaar, the native inhabitants, about five thousand in number, are mostly fishermen and Christians; and when the season is over, they catch fish in great abundance, which, being salted, are carried into the interior for sale. Their Christianity, however, is debased by a conjunction of Roman Catholic and Heathen idolatry, quite

51

Drawn by Colonel Welsh. Engraved by F.C. Lewis

FALL AT COURTALLUM.

Published by Smith, Elder & Co. 65, Cornhill.

distressing to behold; added to which, their principal European qualification is dram-drinking, which they carry to excess. And as the pure Hindoos deck out and carry in procession an annual car, called Rutt, or Tare, so these mongrel heathens have a similar car, decorated with images of our blessed Saviour and his Virgin Mother, surrounded by little cherubim, which they drag through the town on Christmas day and at Easter. From this place the passage by sea to Columbo is performed in one or two days; the Gulf always having strong winds blowing, either up or down, which are equally available going or returning.

Besides the Factory-house, which was a very roomy, well finished, and remarkably cool habitation, the Dutch Governor had a garden-house situated in a sandy jungle, about three miles inland; a situation which, *certes*, no Englishman would ever have chosen; and where, unless De Heer Van Donder were a keen sportsman, he must have slumbered away a very dull existence.

I have, however, frequently shot hares and partridges in it's neighbourhood, in spite of it's close atmosphere, and under a vertical sun; but never attempted to breathe the closer climate of the interior.

THE POLIGAR WAR.

On the 2d of February, 1801, while our force was cantoned at Shangarnacoile, about thirty miles to the eastward, and the whole of the remaining community, about twenty ladies and gentlemen, were dining at Major Macaulay's garden-house at Pallamcottah, a number of Poligar prisoners confined in the fort, made their escape by overpow-

ering their own guard and the one at the fort-gate, whom they disarmed. As men of consequence and state prisoners, they had been hitherto kept in irons and very strictly guarded; but the small-pox having recently broken out amongst them, their chains had been removed a few days before. This evening a number of their adherents in disguise, and with concealed weapons, had entered the fort, and, at a preconcerted signal, forced the prison-gate, whilst the prisoners attacked the two sentries in front. A few of the guard were wounded, and the whole instantly disarmed; when the prisoners, seizing the musquets of their *ci-devant* gaolers, headed their adherents, and rushing on the gate-guard, succeeded in overpowering them; when passing through the gates, they made such good use of their heels that, before morning, they had arrived at Panjallum-coorchy, a distance of thirty miles; having surprised and disarmed nearly one hundred men at different stages on the road, and, at one place, an entire company, under a native officer. In their haste to secure a safe retreat, they, however, let slip the fairest opportunity they ever could have enjoyed of crippling our force, for the party assembled at our Commandant's included the civilians of the station, all the staff-officers, and several others of the force; the house was protected by a Naigue's guard only, and not above a mile out of their route; and there we must all have perished, unprepared and unresisting, since they were several hundreds strong, even before they left the place. Unaware of the extent of the mischief, small parties were sent out, as soon as they could be collected, to overtake the fugitives, and lucky it was for them that they returned

unsuccessful. Indeed, all the Sepoys then in Pallamcottah would have been inadequate for that purpose.

The next day measures were concerted, and the troops ordered to march immediately from Shangarnacoile, thirty miles to the eastward, to Kyetaur, twenty-one miles northward; and all the officers, proceeding from Pallamcottah, joined at that place on the 6th, attended by a party of eight-and-twenty of the Nabob's cavalry, who were mounted on gentlemen's horses volunteered for the purpose. A body of European cavalry had originally formed a part of the southern field-force, and, with some infantry corps, had been only lately removed, under an appearance of perfect tranquillity being established in this hitherto turbulent district. Our force was therefore consequently now reduced to nine hundred firelocks, and all Native, excepting a detachment of Bengal artillery, with two six, and two four-pounders. On the morning of February 8th, having marched half-way the day before, the detachment reached the village of Cullyanellore, nineteen miles from Kyetaur. The camp was formed in a small square, and all hands were preparing to enjoy a hearty meal, when a body of Poligars, to the number of a thousand or twelve hundred, armed with musquets, pikes, and swords, made their appearance on a rising ground in front of the line, and, inclining to the right and left, made a simultaneous attack on three faces. The small village, situated about a mile in the rear, had been previously taken possession of by our picquets; and while we were employed in front by the first assailants, a body of the enemy, advancing under cover of a deep ravine, immediately attacked it. Although many

of our men, being new drafts and recruits, had never seen a shot fired, yet the whole behaved well, except the Nabob's cavalry, who would not charge even a small party of the enemy, and we began to wish we had our horses back again. In about an hour, however, the Poligars withdrew, leaving forty dead upon the field, and carrying off their wounded; they were not pursued very far, and all was quiet again in our little camp by noon. Our loss was not more than six men, a proof of the bad firing of the enemy. The post in the village was strengthened, being a kind of key to our position, and all remained perfectly quiet, till about nine o'clock at night, when a peal of musquetry, in the direction of the village, again roused us; an attempt being made to surprise that post, which was, however, completely foiled before a reinforcement could arrive to it's relief. After a sleepless night, we marched the next morning, and reached a plain close to Panjalumcoorchy by nine o'clock, when, to our utter astonishment, we discovered that the walls, which had been entirely levelled, were now rebuilt, and fully manned by about fifteen hundred Poligars.

Without a single battering-gun, and, I may add, without even a few Europeans to lead the storming-party, to have attempted to take the place in open day would have been next to madness: a spot of ground was therefore selected near the village of Wotapadarum, about a mile from the fort, and there we formed our camp, in a square, with high grain to the northward; the bund, or bank, of a tank to the southward; the village near the eastern face, and Panjalumcoorchy opposite to the west. After taking some little

MAP OF TINNEVELLY.

Drawn by Lieut. Pitch.

Engraved by R. Havell Junr.

Published by Smith, Elder & Co. 65, Cornhill.

rest and refreshment, it was proposed to form the detachment into two storming-parties, and to escalade the works at two different points, as soon as darkness should conceal our approach from the enemy. A short time after, some of our scouts came in, with the agreeable intelligence that the Poligars, now amounting to five thousand, were prepared to assault our camp at nightfall. Here then was an unlooked-for occurrence: in the first place, we were opposed by a strong fort, raised, as it were by magic, in six days; and, in the second, it's defenders, increased beyond all possible calculation, were likely to become the assailants. It was decided, therefore, *nem. con.* that we had no business to remain there; and as both men and officers were already nearly exhausted, by two grilling marches and a sleepless night, it was doubtful whether they could keep awake another, to receive with due alacrity such a nocturnal visit as was in contemplation. The troops were therefore warned, and at two o'clock P. M. being formed an oblong square, the baggage in the centre, and field-pieces distributed in front and rear, we drew out, as if preparing to assault the fort. In an instant every part of the works was manned, and we could plainly discern a body of fifteen hundred or two thousand men outside of the boundary hedge, their long spears glittering in the sun. As soon as the formation was completed, we commenced our march, not for the Fort, but for Pallamcottah, and had actually accomplished a third of our journey, when we were overtaken in the dark, by a body of the enemy, who rushed on us with shouts and screams, almost to the bayonet. The rear-face of our column, for it was now no longer a square,

was luckily composed of the grenadiers of the 1st battalion of the 3d regiment, with the two six-pounders under Captain Vesey. He allowed them to approach without molestation, the more fully to effect his purpose, when, giving the word himself, a couple of vollies, poured in with grape and musquetry, levelled one hundred and ten of our assailants; the astonished remainder made a very precipitate escape, and we were no more molested during a long and severe march, which lasted all night, than by imagination, which placed an enemy behind every bush on the road. Our loss on this occasion was only two men and a woman, and we safely reached Pallamcottah at nine o'clock A.M. on the 10th.

Matters thus remained *in statu quo*, while troops were pouring in from various quarters, till the 27th, when a detachment composed of three companies of the 9th regiment, one of the 2d battalion of the 16th, and two of the Martinz battalion, under the command of Captain Hazard, attacked the fort of Cadulgoody, supposed to be weak, and ill defended. Our opponents, however, got intelligence of the march, in sufficient time to send a body of two thousand men to assist the defenders, and our men were consequently so well received, that after every exertion that bravery and discipline could oppose to number, they were compelled to retreat, leaving three men killed and eighteen wounded on the ground; the loss of the enemy was never ascertained. It may naturally be concluded, that while we were reinforcing our detachment from a distance, the insurgents, who had their resources nearer at hand, were not idle; but rising in various quarters, they possessed themselves

of forts, arms, &c. in so active a manner, that we hardly ever knew where to find them.

The southern Poligars, a race of rude warriors, habituated to arms and independence, had been but lately subdued, and those of Panjalumcoorchy, were the hardiest and bravest of the whole. Their chief, called Cátábómiá Naig, having successfully defended the fort against a force under Colonel Bannerman two years before, had at length been taken prisoner, with the rest of his family, and kept in close confinement. It is not for me to decide upon the justice or policy of such a measure, but I should have thought liberality and kindness would have been the best way to secure their allegiance. While their chiefs were condemned to a perpetual and ignominious imprisonment, the fort of Panjalumcoorchy was ordered to be razed to the ground, with some others of less note. Such treatment to a high-spirited people was not much calculated to win their affections, and the indignities to which individuals were subjected by the native servants of the Collector, adding fuel to the fire, the whole burst out at once, and for a season bore down all before them.

On the 3d of March the detachment proceeded to Kyetaur, twenty-one miles distant, and took up ground in such a position, as to allow the different reinforcements to join us. Having no opponents out of our camp, the enemy made good use of their time, and seized on Tutucoryn, where a young subaltern commanded with a company of Sepoys. Unfortunately, he was unacquainted with any native language; and while he was defending the fort on one side, the native officer under him capitulated, and ad-

mitted the enemy on the other. In proof, however, of the noble spirit of these untutored savages, they treated the officer with the utmost kindness; and without exacting any promise from him, permitted his embarkation in a fishing boat, for an English settlement. The Sepoys they merely disarmed, and set at liberty; and searching in the town for ammunition, &c., came upon a Mr. Baggott, an Englishman, who was Master-attendant, and carried him off a prisoner. His wife immediately followed them unmolested into the fort, where the *Cat*, as he was always called, had taken up his head quarters; and petitioning for her husband's life, he was instantly set at liberty, and his property ordered to be restored. The Dutch they considered as neutral, and not a man of them was ever molested in any way.

This was the infamous Cátábómiá Naig, who had lately been confined in irons, and treated with every indignity; upon whose head a price was set, and who was, on no condition, to receive any quarter, if found in arms.

Having been both a public staff and regimental officer, which afforded me the fullest means of obtaining accurate information, I am induced to enter more into detail on this occasion; because I do not believe that any account of this service has ever been given to the public; and it was customary, while gallant fellows were falling, covered with glorious wounds, to put down the casualty in our newspapers, as if they had died in their beds, thus:— "Deaths. Lately, to the southward, Captain ———, or Lieutenant ———!" &c. &c.

While several of our small posts in the surrounding

country fell into the hands of the enemy, by which means they had captured nearly one thousand musquets, with their ammunition; one solitary Pagoda, slightly fortified, on the bank of the river, about fifteen miles below Pallamcottah, held out beyond example, or expectation. To relieve this brave handful, Major Sheppard marched, at the head of the 1st battalion of the 3d regiment, with two six-pounders. Arriving at Pallamcottah, on the 13th of March, the heavy baggage was thrown in there, and on the morning of the 16th they came in sight of the Pagoda of Strevygundum, on the opposite side of the river, and were immediately attacked by swarms of the enemy; through whom they forced their way to their comrades on the opposite shore. All the troops behaved well, particularly the grenadiers, who charged a large body of the enemy, and put them to flight. The Poligars, intent on capturing the place, had beset it on every side, and raised a large mound of earth to overlook the Pagoda. They were also busy in making scaling ladders for an escalade, when our corps relieved them. The garrison was withdrawn, and on the march back to Pallamcottah, the enemy annoyed them the whole way, though repeatedly charged by our soldiers. Our loss was not so heavy as might have been expected, and the corps remained resting at Pallamcottah, till the stores necessary for a siege could be collected.

On the 27th of March the battalion and stores reached Kytaur, and the other detachments joining, the whole force was composed as follows:—

A detachment of Pioneers, under the command of Captain Bagshaw.

A detachment of the Bengal artillery,—Lieutenant Graham.

Two companies of His Majesty's 74th regiment,—Captain John Campbell.

One troop of the Governor's body guard,—Lieutenant James Grant.

One troop of the 1st regiment of Native cavalry,—Lieutenant Lyne.

First battalion 3d regiment Native infantry,—Major Sheppard.

Five companies 1st battalion 4th Native infantry,— Captain Nagle.

Six companies 1st battalion 14th Native infantry,—Captain N. Smith.

Three companies 1st battalion 9th Native infantry,—Captain Hazard.

One company 2d battalion 16th Native infantry,—Captain D. Macdonald.

Three companies 1st battalion 13th Native infantry,—Captain G. Lang.

With two 12-pounders, one 18-pounder, and two 5½-inch howitzers; and two 6-pounder, and two 4-pounder old field-pieces.

The whole amounting to nearly three thousand men, under the command of Major Colin Macaulay, who was also Resident to the Rajah of Travancore.

Our first march was to Wotrampetty, only eight miles; the second to Peshavunthally, eight miles also, on the road to which we first encountered the enemy; a body of five or six hundred of whom appeared shortly after we left our ground, and boldly advanced to meet us, on which the

Major ordered the cavalry to charge them. The two troops, having rear and flank guards out, did not amount to more than ninety men, if so many*; but they were led by James Grant, one of the finest and bravest fellows I ever knew. They had two small galloper guns with them, which were fired as the enemy approached, and this first appeared to induce them to retire, which they did leisurely, keeping up a running fight; though it was evident that the men who had fire-arms were most anxious to escape. When our cavalry had got within a few hundred yards, Lieutenant Grant gave the words "Saint George, and Charge!" the enemy at the same time halting, faced about, and presented an abbatis of pikes to the horses' breasts; but so great was the impetus, that in an instant this formidable phalanx was borne down, and our men were afterwards engaged in single combat with these brave but unskilful pedestrians, until a thick wood luckily intervened, through which they made their escape. The ground, being what is called in India "black cotton," with the shrub actually growing on it, was very unfavourable for our men, and so determined was the resistance, that Lieutenant Grant fell, wounded with a pike through the lungs; and his subadar, Sheik Ebraum, and four troopers were killed. Lieutenant Lyne lost his horse, a very powerful animal; a Naigue and eleven troopers were wounded; and

* Lieutenant Knowles, Brigade Major, and myself, the Major's two staff officers, obtained permission to join this small party; it was my first charge with cavalry, and I found myself, with a staff sword, much inferior to any sepoy trooper. The Major, following us with his orderly havildar, came into the thick of the business, and was nearly paying with his life for this act of temerity, his orderly killing a fellow that attacked him.

two horses were killed, and twelve wounded. Of the enemy, ninety-six dead bodies were counted on the field; what number of wounded they carried off, of course could not be ascertained. Grant killed four with his own hand, the last after he had received his desperate wound; and his subadar also killed four or five before he fell. Sheik Ebraum* was one of the noblest soldiers in our native army; attached to, and beloved by his European officers, no enterprise was too difficult for his daring spirit. He was emulating his beloved commander, when he fell covered with wounds. Still I have known many Sheik Ebraums in the service, but very few James Grants. The next day, the 31st of March, we advanced towards the Gibraltar of these insurgents, and as we were detained a considerable time in it's neighbourhood, I may as well bring it at once to the reader's acquaintance.

PUNJALUMCOORCHY,

An irregular parallelogram, two sides of which were about five hundred feet, and the other two about three hundred only, built entirely of mud, of a very solid and adhesive quality, presented so very unwarlike an object to the eye, that some of our soldiers, at first sight, compared it to "a kail yard, with a dike about it." The wall was generally about twelve feet high, with small square bastions, and very short curtains. A few old guns were mounted in these bastions, and the whole was surrounded by a thick hedge of cockspur thorns, but no ditch. Arriving before it at eight o'clock A.M., preparations were instantly made

* Ibrahim is the proper name, but Englishmen pronounce it Ebraum; it is the Oriental designation of the Hebrew Patriarch, Abraham.

PUNJALUMCOORCHY.

for breaching the north-western bastion, with the two iron twelve, and one eight-pounder, from a bank about nine hundred yards distance; and at half-past eight we opened a fire, though by no means so destructive as was anticipated. The eight-pounder, indeed, a foreign gun, fired so wild, that the shot seldom hit the fort. At noon, therefore, the guns were moved on to another bank, about four hundred yards from the wall, and continued playing till half-past three, when the breach appearing practicable, the storm was ordered. The two howitzers and two six-pounders had also been firing on the fort from a bank to the northward; but the shells were so bad, and the fuses so miserable, that few of them burst, or did any execution.

The party for assault was composed of the two companies of the 74th regiment, all the native grenadiers, and a battalion company of the 3d; the whole line being close to them, disposed to the right and left, to keep down the enemy's fire. They advanced with alacrity, under the heaviest fire imaginable, from the curtains and five or six bastions, the defences of which we had not been able to demolish; our men fell rapidly, but nothing impeded their approach; even the hedge was speedily passed, and repeated attempts were made to surmount the breach, but all in vain. Every man who succeeded in reaching the summit was instantly thrown back, pierced with wounds, from both pikes and musquetry, and no footing could be gained. At length a retreat was ordered, and a truly dismal scene of horror succeeded, all our killed, and many of the wounded being left at the foot of the breach, over which the enemy immediately sprung, and pursued the rear,

while others pierced the bodies both of the dying and the dead.

The immediate defence of the breach was with pikes, from eighteen to twenty feet long, behind which, a body of men from an elevated spot, kept up a constant fire, whilst others in the bastions took the assailants in flank. In the confusion of the moment a howitzer was left near the breach, which was afterwards rescued by six officers and about fifty sepoys, under a fire, which killed one of the officers and several of the men, and wounded two other officers, and five or six men. And here let me record the personal bravery and devotion of Captain Nicholas Mathew Smith, the first man who reached the gun, and whose example stimulated the rest; he was a fine honest fellow, and a good soldier, but, with the noble James Grant and several others, he has since paid the debt of nature. Our total loss this day was four officers and forty-nine men, killed; and thirteen officers and two hundred and fifty-four men, wounded; besides several slight cases, not reported. Of the enemy's loss we had no account. No sooner had we gained a safe distance from the fort, than the line was formed, and encamping ground marked out; the nearest part being at a distance of 1,500 yards from the walls. We had a high ridge in the centre of the line, running parallel to the fort, and our ammunition and stores were placed in the rear, out of sight of the enemy. Our picquets were posted on the bank from whence we first attempted to breach, and it was completely dark before we could get under cover.

As all had alike partaken in the dangers and discomfiture

of the day, a dead silence reigned throughout our line, the only tribute we could then pay to the memory of our departed brethren; and the enemy so far respected our grief, as to allow us it's unmolested indulgence.

To a mind accustomed to think, our total failure of this day was perfectly inexplicable, and how the breach was defended appeared almost miraculous; for none of the actual defenders ever shewed themselves above the broken parapet, and certainly that was entirely destroyed, and a practicable passage apparently made to the *terre plein* of the bastion, long previous to our attack. Yet here a grove of pikes alone presented itself to our view; and the enemy appearing in every other part of the works, exposing themselves without the smallest reservation, were constantly shot by our men, who were covering the storm, and as constantly replaced by others; whilst they kept up a most unnatural yell the whole time, from upwards of five thousand voices, which only ceased with our retreat. Of one hundred and twenty Europeans on the storming party, only forty-six escaped unhurt; and, including officers and artillery, one hundred and six were killed and wounded of the whole force. This was so very large a proportion, as to make the duty come heavy on the survivors for a considerable time, when our disheartened men required a constant and undeviating example of that cheerful devotedness to their duty, which can alone secure the confidence of soldiers in times of unusual difficulty and danger.

Of the 74th regiment, Lieutenants Campbell and Shanks were killed; Captain Campbell mortally wounded; Lieutenant Fletcher badly. Of the 3d, Lieutenant Egan

killed; Major Sheppard, Lieutenant Greaves, and Doctor Barter, wounded. Of the 4th, Lieutenant Magnell killed; and Lieutenant Clapham wounded. Of the 9th, Lieutenant Torriano mortally, and Captain Hazard wounded. Of the 13th, Lieutenant Norris wounded. Of the 1st, battalion of the 14th, Lieutenants Elliot, Brown, Wright, and M'Kay, wounded. I should have mentioned, that a body of one thousand Eteapoor Poligars, hereditary enemies of the Panjalumcoorchy race, had joined us on the march, having a company of sepoys, and Captain Charles Trotter, attached to them. These brave and faithful allies made some unsuccessful attempts at an escalade on the other side of the fort, whilst we were on the west face, but were repulsed with considerable loss; though we had no official returns of their casualties. This circumstance alone proves how numerous the defenders must have been.

The 1st of April was ushered in with the painful recollection, that many of our late gay and cheerful companions were lying at the foot of the breach unburied; and a flag of truce was consequently sent to the fort, to entreat permission to remove and inter our dead. This was kindly and unconditionally accorded; and we then collected the disfigured and gory bodies, and buried them in the evening, with military honours: the enemy, setting us a bright example of humanity, made not the smallest attempt to disturb us, and we enjoyed a good night's rest; that of the preceding having been any thing but refreshing.

Perfectly convinced that our present measures were utterly inadequate to the capture of a place so defended, Major Macaulay, who had shared every danger with his

References

PLAN OF PUNJALUMCOORCHY.

Published by Smith, Elder & Cº 65 Cornhill

troops, and luckily came off unhurt, determined to turn the siege into a blockade, as far as the actual state of affairs would permit, and thus await reinforcements, particularly of battering guns and ammunition; for this purpose, the Pioneers, dooly-bearers, and lascars, were employed to make temporary shelter for the arms of the men on duty, with small breast-works, &c.; and the camp was regularly formed, in an oblong square, having the ridge in the centre, with a high tank bank in the rear; a tank of fine water on the left, and a larger one, for watering cattle, on the right.

The 2d of April passed in quiet, excepting that the Poligars several times called out, when any of us approached, and demanded an amnesty; declaring their readiness to obey the British government, and pay their kists, but protesting against the imprisonment of their chiefs. The reply we were instructed to give was, that "we could not treat with rebels in arms; that they must deliver up all their chiefs, and lay down their arms, unconditionally." This evening, while sitting at dinner, we were suddenly saluted, about eight o'clock, by a shower of bullets, and found the enemy determined to keep us employed. It was remarkably dark, and we were not fully aware of their numbers and intentions till the moon rose, when they were perceived retiring, after having wasted a good deal of ammunition, and wounded Lieutenant Lyne of the cavalry very severely, and five men, in our camp.

From this time, till the 22d, nothing occurred worth notice. We had daily skirmishes, in which a few men fell on both sides, and our Pioneers, &c. were busily employed in strengthening our outposts, and in raising a kind of

breastwork, to resist cannon shot, which the enemy sent into our camp from some old guns, drawn out under the walls of the fort for that purpose. At noon, this day, a heavy thunder-storm, accompanied by wind and rain, suddenly assailed us; and as such a time was the most favourable in which to oppose pikes to fire-arms, we began to fall in; when, in a twinkling, the thunder was succeeded by the flash and sound of our six-pounder on the most distant outpost, and a strong party dashed towards it immediately. This post consisted of a company of Sepoys, with a party of artillery, and one gun, on the bund of a large tank, five or six hundred yards to the southward of the fort, and one thousand two hundred from our nearest post. Lieutenant H. Dey, who had been ordered down, with a company of the 3d, to relieve a similar party of the 9th under Lieutenant Clason, noon being the time of removing all our outposts, observing an unusual collection of clouds, and sagaciously auguring therefrom the probability of a storm, being senior officer, had very sensibly taken upon himself to detain the other company. The squall approached, beating in their faces, and was immediately followed by one thousand pikemen. Our poor fellows, assailed by two such enemies at once, strove to give a fire, but hardly a musquet would go off; and the gun, after being discharged once only, was in the enemy's possession. The Poligars, more intent on seizing the ordnance, than on injuring it's defenders, wounded only eight men of the party, and were pushing off with their prize as fast as the wet cotton ground would permit, when our reinforcements appearing, Lieutenants Dey and Clason

rushed back, accompanied by many of their men, and we succeeded in rescuing our cannon from the hands of the Philistines, although many hundreds more rushed out of the fort to their assistance; and, as the rain ceased, they poured out multitudes with fire-arms, who being confronted as readily by similar parties from our camp, a general action ensued, which, I may well say, ended in smoke; both parties making much noise, and neither doing much execution. After about an hour's fighting, as if with one accord, the firing ceased; both parties retired to count their casualties, of which the most serious tally must have been ball cartridges.

This night, about nine o'clock, we were roused by another thunder-storm, when all hands were again beat to quarters. In a short time faint flashes of fire-arms could be discerned through the gloom, in the direction of all our outposts; and now and then the report of a cannon added to the horrors of the darkness. A general attack with pikes was now anticipated in every part of the line, and no one could tell what was going on, on either side of him. Our anxiety was to preserve the arms from damp; but this, from the violence of the rain, proved impossible, and all stood wet to the skin, enjoying, in delightful anticipation, a thrust through the body from a pike, as sharp as a razor, and only twenty feet long. At this critical juncture a body of two or three hundred men came rushing on the line, with dreadful cries, and were within an inch of being treated as enemies, when they were discovered to be Pioneers, Lascars, and Coolies, who had been at work on an intended battery, within four hundred and fifty yards

of the fort, and, to their eternal disgrace, a few Sepoys, who had shamefully abandoned their posts in terror and dismay; these latter were instantly placed in confinement. The Pioneers had been exposed without arms, or any protection; had been actually assaulted in the battery, and their sand bags, &c. carried off in triumph; nor was it, indeed, intended that they should attempt to defend themselves. In about two hours the weather cleared up; and though the numbers of the enemy, who had sallied forth, could not be ascertained, yet tranquillity was then restored, and not again disturbed that night.

The next day, having only seen three faces of the fort, Major Macaulay, determined on a strong reconnoissance, and proceeded round it, out of reach of musquetry from the walls, accompanied by the cavalry, and the 1st battalion of the 3d regiment. The enemy, ever on the alert, manned the walls, and sent a few cannon shot among us, but did no damage, as they seemed to apprehend an assault on the opposite face; but we had no sooner passed, than they began to come out, and attempted to impede our return, though too late to interfere with our real design. The cavalry having now, four six-pounders as gallopers, therefore, merely gave them a few rounds, and then we retired at leisure.

From this time till the 19th of May, nothing remarkable occurred; every two or three days, skirmishes, provoked by our followers, ended in nearly the same manner as those already mentioned; and we daily lost some men without being sure of the damage done to the enemy. Altogether, indeed, we lost about sixty in this quiet period,

which, considering all matters, was a very small proportion, for the Poligars had now brought a nine-pounder and a three to bear upon us, which they plied from the traverses of the north and south gates, and much were we indebted to Providence for the numerous escapes made in a crowded camp, through which the shot ranged from front to rear, without doing much damage. During this time, however, we were not idle ourselves, since our cannon daily sent a few dozens of heavy shot into the fort, which we flattered ourselves could not fail to do execution. We also constructed a tower twenty paces long and fifteen broad, within six hundred yards of the western face, which being about sixteen feet high, might likewise answer as a breaching battery. Here we placed a guard of sixty men, and it was an object of much jealousy to the enemy, who did all they could to retard it's progress. It was about one hundred and fifty yards from the old work, which the enemy destroyed on the night of the 22d of April; and when completed, the two twelve-pounders were mounted in it. About this time we got accounts of the approach of Lieutenant-colonel Agnew, with reinforcements, and on the 21st of May he arrived with Captain John Munro, Major of brigade, and Captain Marshall, Private Secretary, and personal Brigade-major, and immediately determined on the point of attack. We were fired on while reconnoitering, and had two men wounded. On the 22nd his Majesty's 77th regiment, under Lieutenant-colonel Spry, a company of artillery under Captain Sir John Sinclair, three companies of the 1st battalion of the 7th regiment under Captain C. Godfrey, and four com-

panies of the 1st battalion of the 13th regiment under Captain Townsend, also joined our camp, with four iron eighteen-pounders, two five-and-a-half, and two four-and-a-half inch howitzers, and abundance of ammunition. In addition to which, the 1st regiment of light cavalry under Captain J. Doveton, and one hundred and fifty Malays under Captain Whitley, also arrived this evening. On the 22nd of May, the Colonel having again reconnoitred with Sir John Sinclair and Lieutenant Bradley of the Engineers, determined on our post on the south bank, for a breaching battery: three people were killed by cannon shot this day, and we got the four eighteen-pounders and two howitzers, with two six-pounders, into the battery.

I must here mention, that our fellow-soldiers who arrived yesterday, held the fort and enemy in much contempt, and seemed to think that we had not previously done our duty.

On the morning of the 23d of May at sun-rise, we opened two batteries at once, on the south-western bastion of the fort. Our tower, breaching, &c. with two twelve-pounders and two howitzers; while the grand battery favoured them with salvos which soon demolished the southern faces and saliant angle of the bastion. By noon the storming party was ready to advance, but our old commandant took Colonel Agnew aside, and backed by another old friend, persuaded him to delay the assault until the next day, much against what appeared to him his better judgment. The firing was therefore kept up all night to prevent the enemy from repairing the breach. The next morning the guns were all turned to demolish the defences,

and cut off the breached bastion, which being completely effected, at one o'clock P. M. having run the tower guns half way down to the fort, the storming party was ordered to advance.

It consisted of the grenadiers and a battalion company of the 74th regiment, the grenadiers' light company, and a battalion company of the 77th, the grenadiers of the 3rd, 4th, 7th, 13th, and 14th regiments, the Malays and a detachment of the 9th.

Notwithstanding this formidable array, with the whole force ready to back them, the defenders shrunk not from their duty, but received our brave fellows with renewed vigour, and the breach was so stoutly defended, that although the hedge was passed in a few minutes, it was nearly half an hour before a man of our's could stand upon the summit: while bodies of the enemy, not only fired on our storming party from the broken bastions on both flanks, but others sallied round and attacked them in the space within the hedge. At length, after a struggle of fifteen minutes in this position, the whole of the enemy in the breach being killed by hand-grenades, and heavy shot thrown over among them, our grenadiers succeeded in mounting the breach, and the resistance afterwards was of no avail: although one body of pikemen charged our grenadiers in the body of the place, and killed three of them. Our cavalry, now under the command of Captain Doveton, with James Grant, barely recovered from his wound, had been posted with four gallopers, near the eastern face, to arrest the fugitives.

A general panic now seized the enemy, and they fled

from their assailants as fast as possible; but no sooner had they got clear of the fort, than they formed into two solid columns, and thus retreated; beset, but not dismayed, by our cavalry, who attacked them in flank and rear, and succeeded in cutting off six hundred. The remainder, however, made good their retreat, and a column of about two thousand ultimately escaped. Four hundred and fifty dead bodies of the enemy were also found in the fort; those killed on former occasions having been disposed of outside, to the eastward.

Our loss on this day was Lieutenant Gilchrist, of the 74th, a remarkably fine young man, and a most gallant soldier, who had distinguished himself so much, as to be beloved by the whole force. Lieutenants Spalding and Campbell of the 77th, and Lieutenant Fraser of the 4th, killed. Lieutenant M'Clean, Scotch Brigade, Captain Whitley of the Malays, Lieutenant Valentine Blacker of the 1st Cavalry, Lieutenant Campbell of the 74th, and Lieutenant Birch of the 4th, wounded. Lieutenant Blacker was piked in two or three places; but emulating James Grant, who was always the foremost in danger, he would not desist, until our trumpets had sounded the recall. Europeans, killed nineteen, and wounded seventy-six. Natives, killed twenty-four, and wounded ninety-six; making a total, including officers, of two hundred and twenty-three.

To us, who had suffered so severely in our unsuccessful assault, a sight of the interior of this abominable dog-kennel was most acceptable: the more so, as this was the first time it had ever been taken by storm, though frequently attempted. Nothing could equal the surprise and

disgust which filled our minds at beholding the wretched holes under ground, in which a body of three thousand men, and for some time their families also, had so long contrived to exist. No language can paint the horrors of the picture. To shelter themselves from shot and shells, they had dug these holes in every part of the fort; and though some might occasionally be out to the eastward, yet the place must always have been excessively crowded. The north-west bastion, our old breach, attracted our particular attention; and a description of it will therefore serve for every other in this fort. It was about fifteen feet high on the outside, and nearly square: the face we breached was thirty feet long, and a parapet of about three feet thick at the summit, gradually increased sloping down into the centre, which was barely sufficient to contain about forty men; the passage in the gorge being only wide enough to admit two at a time. The depth in the centre, being originally on a level with the interior, was increased as the top mouldered down, so as to leave the defenders entirely sheltered from every thing but the shells and shot, which we had latterly used, more by accident than design. These were, of course, thrown over from the outside, and nothing else could have secured us the victory, since every man in the last breach was killed, and the passage blocked up, before our grenadiers obtained a footing above. Their long pikes, used in such a sheltered spot, must be most powerfully effective. No wonder, then, that every man who got to the top was instantly pierced and thrown down again. He could never get at his enemy, and indeed could scarcely tell from whence the blow was inflicted. The system of

defence adopted by these savages would have done credit to any engineer. Nothing could surpass it but their unwearied perseverance. Had the bastions been solid, or their defensive weapons only musquets and bayonets, we should not have had the mortification to lie before it for two months; and had our cavalry been more efficient, we should not have had a continuance of this warfare for six months longer. The fugitive phalanx, making good it's retreat to Sherewéle, was there joined by twenty thousand men of the Murdoos.

Before I quit this place for ever, my plans and sketches being the only memorials of it that now exist, for it was razed to the ground, and ploughed all over but a few months afterwards, I must pay a parting tribute to the memory of one of the bravest and most cheerful fellows I ever knew. Michael Egan, one of the first to reach the top of the breach the first day, fell pierced through the body, and we all thought him dead. When the retreat was sounded, and a rush, not the most creditable, was made, in the opposite direction, I was employed in supporting, or rather carrying off a wounded grenadier of the 74th; on looking behind me, I saw poor Egan rise from the ground and run a few yards pursued by pike-men. The first impulse might have left me by his side, but ere I could reach the spot, he was piked through and through, and fell to rise no more in this world. His mangled body was wept over next morning, not only by his brother officers, but by every native officer and sepoy of the corps. Michael Egan was a manly, honest, and liberal fellow, with a frame of iron, and wanting only a little more education to have

insured a rapid advancement in the world. As, living, he was beloved by every man who knew him, so he was lamented by them dead, and the friend who now with an aching heart, attempts to record his worth, paid the last sad tribute to his remains, when interred on the field of battle.

Having already introduced one native soldier to the reader, I cannot close the Panjalumcoorchy annals, without making mention of another equally distinguished, and equally unfortunate, in the successor to Subadar Sheik Ebraum of the body guard. His name has escaped me, but his conduct is engraven on my memory, never to be forgotten; emulating his noble commander, now much enfeebled by his wound, but still the foremost amongst the enemy: this native officer pierced through the whole column more than once; cut down four or five of the enemy himself, and at last fell covered with wounds, and was afterwards found perfectly lifeless. I could mention many others, but they would extend my Journal to an unreasonable length; not having, however, done our Eteapoor allies sufficient justice, considering the share they took in the whole service, I shall conclude this part of my narrative with the death of one of their chiefs. Mortally wounded, he desired that his body might immediately be carried to Major Macaulay, who was at the time surrounded by his English officers. The old man, who was placed upright in a chair, then said, with a firm voice, "I have come to shew the English how a Poligar can die." He twisted his whiskers with both hands as he spoke, and in that attitude expired.

The three companies of the 9th, under Captain Hazard,

being left with the Pioneers to destroy the fort, a work by no means to be envied, on the 25th of May, the company of the 16th, under Captain M'Donnell, was sent ten miles off, to garrison Tutucorine, which the enemy had abandoned.

CHAPTER III.

Continuation of the Poligar War — Comery — Cutting through the Sherewéle Jungle — Skirmishes of the Foraging and Working Parties — Arrival of Woodia Taver — Departure from the Jungle, and arrival at Ookoor.

POLIGAR WAR.

May 26th, the 1st battalion of the 3rd regiment, under Major Sheppard, marched to Naglepoor, twenty-six miles, to leave a party there, and then proceed to Comery; and on the 28th the whole force arrived at Naglepoor, where the 2d battalion of the 6th, under Major Gray, immediately joined us.

On the 29th of May a large body of the enemy being reported to have invested Comery, the body guard, and the 2nd battalion of the 6th regiment of native infantry were ordered to proceed to join the 3rd; when Major Gray, being senior officer, assumed the command of the whole. They soon fell in with the Poligars in considerable force, attacked and completely routed them, relieved the place, and returned, having only eighteen men wounded.

On the 2nd of June the force arrived at Trippoo Wannum, forty-six miles from Naglecherry; the enemy appearing for the first time from the Murdoo's country, fired on our rear guard, but did no mischief; they also gave us an alert at night, from a beetle tope in the neighbourhood of our camp. Here the force halted, and Major James Graham

was detached with the 13th Native infantry, to escort the heavy train to Madura.

On the 4th of June, Major Graham's detachment returning to camp, was attacked by the enemy in force, about three miles off, and the 74th, 1st battalion of the 3d, and cavalry, marched under Major Sheppard to support them. The enemy were, however, very cautious, and could not be come at; having always the advantage of our infantry in speed, and the ground not admitting of the pursuit of our cavalry. Some of them were killed, and we returned safe to camp; a few men only, on our side, being killed and wounded.

On the 7th of June we marched to Tripachetty, only eight miles and a half, but rendered tedious by a harrassing attack from the enemy on the road. They were reported by the flankers to be pushing over the river, to gain a long and high tank bank, which completely commanded the high road, by which we were advancing. Major Gray, with the 2nd battalion of the 6th, and two six-pounders, was ordered to take possession of this position, and cover the line. Unfortunately, however, he mistook his orders, and went beyond it; the consequence of which was, from drawing up his corps in a most exposed situation, the poor Major lost his own life, being shot through the body, and his corps was very severely handled; for drawing off under Lieutenant Ryan, they quitted the bank entirely, and were assailed by the enemy, who took immediate possession of it, and very speedily killed and wounded thirty men. At this juncture Lieunant Blacker's troop, which had been in front of the rear-guard, came up, and got orders to charge a party firing from behind a choultry, which they did in a gallant

style, and succeeded in cutting up sixty or seventy of the enemy; during which skirmish Lieutenant B. received a slight wound in the leg near a former one not quite healed. While this was going on to the left and rear, the picquets were sent out to a village and tope,* in front of our left, under Captain Nagle, who took post there, and detached two small parties under Lieutenants Parminter and Stewart, to keep the enemy at a distance; they then appearing in considerable force. The former was attacked on entering a small jungle, and his party, being overpowered, retreated with some loss, leaving him to fight his own battle, which he certainly did most nobly; he had only a common regimental sword in his hand, with which miserable weapon he successfully fought, until he stumbled and fell, receiving five pike wounds in his body. At length a Poligar came up with a musquet and bayonet, and making a push, kindly intended for a *coup de grace*, the Lieutenant, although pinned by the left shoulder to the ground, made such an effort, that he not only cut the assailant across the legs, but at the same instant wrenched the pike out of the ground, and rose with a part of it fastened through his arm. His party, who had reloaded during this conflict, now rushed to his rescue, when he killed his opponent, and the rest fled in astonishment. Lieutenant Stewart had fifty men with him, and no sooner had he advanced on the tope, under a heavy fire, which broke his jaw bone, and knocked down several of his men, than the enemy, about six or seven hundred strong, rushed out upon his

* A clump of trees, an orchard, or forest, to any extent. When united with underwood, it is then called a jungle.

party, and put them to a momentary flight; but a staff officer in whom the men had great confidence, rushing up, rallied them in an instant, and they returned to the charge with a loud shout, and succeeded in putting their adversaries to flight. The picquets were then reinforced from the camp, and by the time the rear-guard arrived, our opponents were retreating in every direction.

Our loss this day was, Major Gray, killed; Lieutenants Blacker, Cole, Parminter, and Stewart, wounded; and of rank and file, we had sixteen killed, and thirty-five wounded.

On the 10th of June, having made three easy marches, with slight skirmishes, in which the enemy threw away much ammunition, as if to let us know they had a superabundance, we set forward through a very strong country, leaving the river to our left, and the road leading by high banks, water-courses, and jungle. The enemy in great force, having possessed themselves of a bank, which must have annoyed our line, the cavalry and gallopers were opposed to them till the 3rd came up, when Major Sheppard, with his usual gallantry, immediately stormed it, under a very heavy and galling fire. There being, however, a smaller bank behind it, to which they retreated, he immediately pushed on, and gained that also, after a trial of steadiness most creditable to the corps; for a body of pike-men, making a sudden effort to charge, they formed and fired by sections, by word of command, at the distance of only fifty paces. The enemy being at this time up to their thighs in water, very many of them fell, and sunk, never to rise again; the rest with difficulty escaped to their friends in the rear, who, convinced that the better part of valour is discretion, had retreated at an earlier

period. Here, covered by a deep jungle, they rallied, and the battalion was recalled, leaving flankers on the first bank, to be relieved regularly to the end of the march. As soon as the last party was withdrawn, the enemy made a dash, and gained it; poured in a heavy fire on the retreating troops and rear-guard, from under cover; whilst another party rushed into the bed of the river, and piked a few of our men. Not satisfied, however, with this trifling success, uniting their whole force, about three thousand men, they rapidly dashed across the river, gained the south bank, and attacked the rear-guard and reinforcements under Captain Godfrey, which had been sent back to it's relief; and without which, the former must, in all probability, have been destroyed. As it was, we merely lost a limber, arrack, cart, and barrel of ammunition. Many of the enemy must have fallen in this latter contest, and some were even killed within ten yards of the gun with the rear-guard. Captain Trotter, who commanded it, received a severe contusion from a spent ball, of uncommon magnitude; and our loss on this march was ten Europeans and eighty-six natives, killed and wounded.

Our situation in camp, near Pattianoor, was truly irksome, from the nature of the ground on which our line was formed. The enemy fired a volley in the evening at a small party posted in a little miserable Pagoda, at the corner of the village; we knew them to be assembled in multitudes all about us, and we were surrounded by jungle; so that had they attempted to take the village, they must have succeeded, for we had not half enough to defend it, though it was too near the left flank of the camp to be

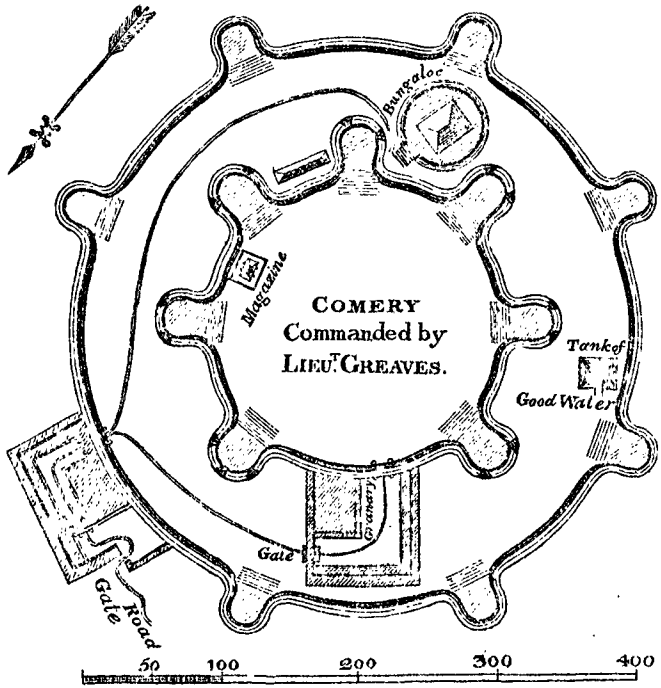
abandoned. Added to which, there was a tank of great extent, filled with jungle, in the rear of the head quarters, which they could easily have forced, and penetrated into the midst of our line: where, from the immense number of our followers, no small confusion reigned at all times. Little was the rest, and short were the slumbers of the head-quarter line this night; and never was the sound of the general more welcome to my ears, than at four o'clock next morning.

The next march brought us to Permagoody, a distance of eleven miles, and here we encamped on a fine extensive plain, about half a mile from the village, which is both large and populous. Very few of the enemy appeared on this march, and they offered no rudeness, which we attributed to our having quitted the Murdoo's territory. He had, however, lately visited the village, of which he had taken possession in due form, and appointed a new Monygar, who thought proper to abscond on our approach. Here we were informed by the inhabitants, mostly weavers, that all the Chiefs, Princes, and Sherogars, with the whole army of the foe, were assembled to oppose us the day before; and were further told, that they were still about three miles off, on the other side of the river. Not wishing entirely to part company with such warm friends; but at the same time, most sagaciously suspecting, that we should not both agree so cordially on the same side,

June 12th, we marched to Chatta Marum, on the same side of the river, nearly twelve miles. The gallant adherents of the Cat, and Chinna Murdoo, shewed some desire to impede our progress by firing *a-la-distance*; so

much so, indeed, that we were at no pains to return the compliment; and after marching three or four miles, as we got further from their territory, they desisted entirely. A want of water here compelled us to dig eight feet in the bed of the river, ere we could get a supply. A similar paucity of forage may also be attributed to our harbingers.

On the 14th of June we reached Ramnad, to cover that part of the country, and gain information from Colonel Martinz, whom I have already mentioned, regarding the approaching campaign; here we halted, feasting for six days.



COMERY.

June 22nd, we encamped near Comery, about twenty miles from Ramnad. This is a very strong and compact

stone fort, near the eastern bank of the Palamery river; it has two entire walls, one considerably higher than the other, nearly circular, with six round bastions in each; a good stone tank between the walls, and a granary and magazine in the upper one. Lieutenant Greaves was appointed Commandant, with a company of the 3d, and two hundred Peons; and abundance of ammunition and stores.

I now pass over several days of little importance, and at once bring the troops to Tricatéoor, on the 24th of July, where we encamped, and waited to be joined by another force under Lieutenant-colonel James Innes. On the evening of the 25th, large bodies of the enemy were seen passing to the north-westward, with palanquins, horses, &c. which we presumed were on their way to dispute the road with our reinforcements; and from daylight the next morning, a heavy firing was accordingly heard in that direction; in consequence of which, at eight o'clock A.M. Colonel Agnew consented to a strong detachment being sent out to meet and assist our friends. Having come up with Colonel Innes's party about half-past ten, we found him engaged, with the enemy hanging on his rear; upon which we allowed the whole to pass us, and then joining the rear-guard, discovered the Poligars in possession of a high bank, covered with bushes, with an almost impenetrable jungle in their rear, whence we drove them off, and covered the rear of the baggage, &c. returning to the camp through an excellent road in a deep jungle. Our loss this day was Captain Heitland and Lieutenant Frith, wounded; five Europeans killed and eight wounded; and four Sepoys killed and twelve wounded. Colonel

Drawn by Colonel Welsh.

Engraved by R.Havell

FORT OF COIMBY.

89

Innes's detachment encamped on our left, bringing with them some of Tondiman's Poligars, to act as Pioneers in the Sherewéle jungle. The enemy this day used rockets against us for the first time; and I saw a poor Sepoy burned to death, with one sticking fast in his chest, from which we could not extract it, nor extinguish the flame.

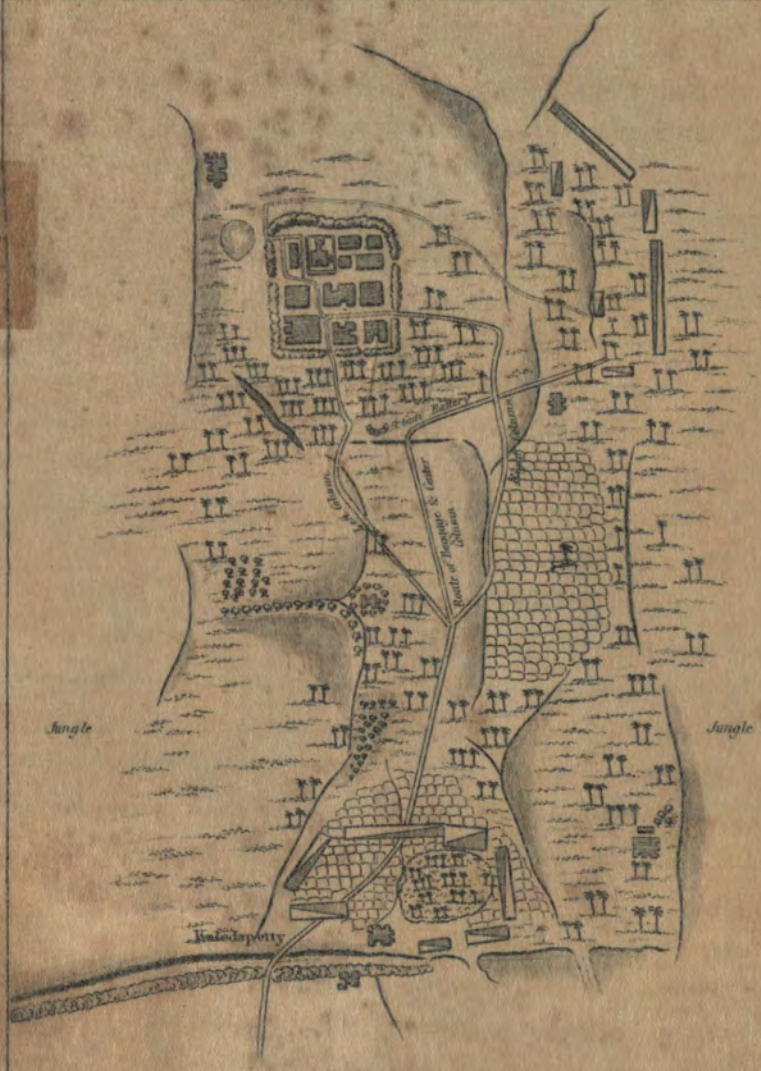
On the 28th, the enemy expecting us by another route, did not annoy us till near our ground at Ookoor; when they attacked the rear guard, and very unexpectedly met with a warm reception from a party under Lieutenant Farrel of the 6th, who gave a volley and then charged, which so much disconcerted them, that no further opposition was experienced, and the troops arrived in camp at eleven o'clock, A.M. The cavalry, under Captain Doveton, being sent out after breakfast, to protect the foragers, first sent in for a party of infantry, and afterwards reported that four thousand of the enemy had taken possession of a village about a mile to the right; when Major Sheppard was ordered out with reinforcements to their assistance. On our approach, however, they merely fired and retreated; when we gave them a few shot from the gallopers, burned the village, and returned to camp, with little loss. At night some of our followers set fire to the village of Ookoor, and entirely destroyed it; our picquets had been posted on the other side, to prevent the enemy from getting possession of it, and annoying our line: these rascals, however, found a far easier method of securing it.

On the 29th, they allowed us to proceed two miles without opposition, after which, we had to manœuvre every inch of the road; the country we had to pass

through being most advantageously situated both for annoyance and defence; there being a continuation of banks on both sides, within musquet-shot, and others beyond them, flanked by thick jungle and palmyra trees, of which most favourable position they readily availed themselves. The first bank to the right, about two miles and a half onwards, was stormed by Major Sheppard, at the head of the advance guard. The enemy fired very briskly, but the Major did not give them time to load again ere the position was carried; when they retreated to another bank, and continued the same kind of warfare during the whole march: being driven from bank to bank as we advanced, but never entirely desisting. The rear guard did not come up till three o'clock P.M. when the firing ceased, and we took possession of a strong line of banks with hedges under them, facing Sherewéle, and forming a kind of pentagon; whilst from the situation of two banks running parallel to our flanks, so as to cover the corps behind them, we could not easily have found a stronger position. The enemy continued to shew themselves in all directions during the day, but gave us no disturbance at night. Our loss on this march, was Lieutenant Bruce badly wounded; one European killed and eight wounded, and two natives killed and twenty-four wounded.

SHEREWÉLE.

On the 30th of July we obtained possession of the Murdoo's capital, Sherewéle. Though we had but a short distance to go, yet expecting some hard work, we took an



SHEREWELE.

Drawn by Capt. Wild.

Engraved by R. Havell Jun.

Published by Smith Elder & Co. 65, Cornhill.

early breakfast, and set forward at eight o'clock A. M.; our advance consisting of five hundred and forty Europeans, the Malay riflemen, and three Native regiments. A bank running in an easterly direction from the right of our line, for about half a mile, and then turning to the north, was crowned with the Sherogar's troops; and they had formed a very neat little battery for four guns, in the centre of the northern arm, bearing directly down upon the high road, which they expected us to take. On reconnoitring this position, Colonel Agnew directed the leading division to be formed in two columns, one to take the battery in flank, the other to advance direct upon it; the former was accompanied by four 6-pounders, and the latter by two 12-pounders and two howitzers; upon which, the enemy fired a few shots, threw some ill-directed rockets, and then retreated with their four guns, but being rapidly pursued, very speedily abandoned them. Their panic was so great, that instead of offering any further resistance, where nature and art had given them such ample means, the enemy set fire to their own houses, and scampered off to the deep jungle, leaving us to take quiet possession of a burning town.

This march, which was at most two miles and three quarters, took us exactly six hours to accomplish; and the first tent of the line was pitched at half-past two o'clock, P. M. The fine extensive village of Sherewéle, almost destroyed by the flames, which had spread with great fury, accelerated by a high wind, fell into our hands without opposition, although every house was capable of a sturdy defence, and it had a very thick hedge all round it.

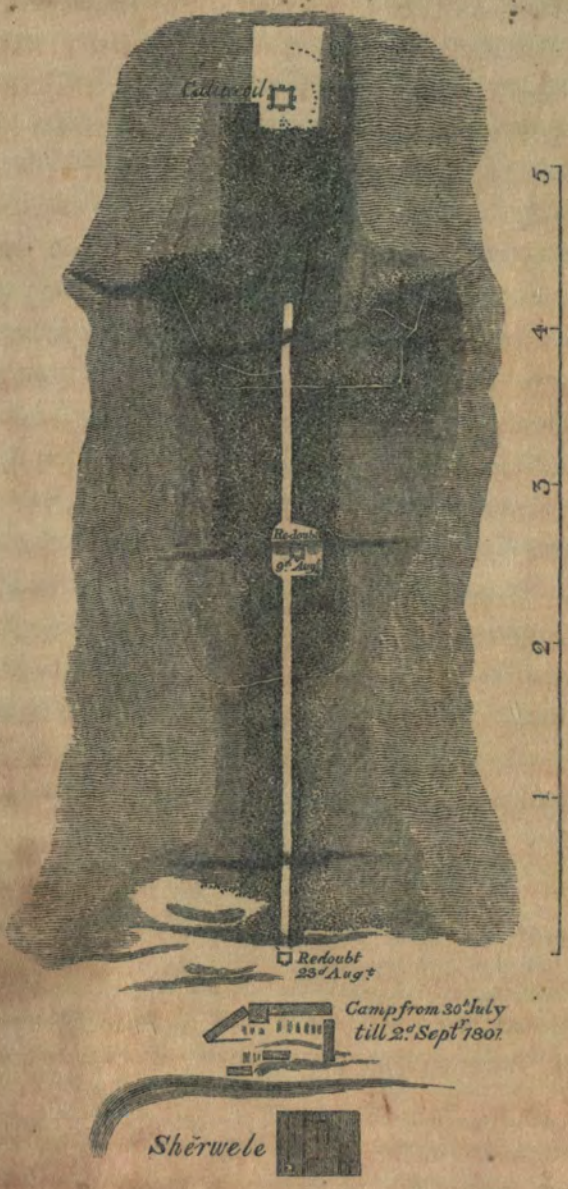
The Murdoo's Palace, and that of Shevatatomby, were conspicuous for neatness more than grandeur, and though small, were extremely solid and well built. The streets, one of which had an avenue in it, were broad and regular, and the whole town claimed a superiority over any I had ever seen in India.

SHEREWÉLE JUNGLE.

On the 31st of July commenced our operations in the Sherewéle, or rather Calliacoile Jungle, one of the thickest and most impenetrable in the Carnatic. Our Pioneers, and the wood-cutters from the Tondiman's country, amounting to about two thousand men, under cover of two hundred Europeans, the Malay riflemen, &c. with two six-pounders, marched from the park at ten o'clock, A. M. and returned at five, P. M. having cut a broad road of one mile and a half, in the direction of Calliacoile. A few of the enemy who suddenly appeared in front of the Europeans and Malays, were fired at and ran off, which was the only shew of opposition this day.

On the 1st of August Major Sheppard set out at daylight, at the head of a foraging party, with cavalry and field-pieces, and went to a village about two miles to the right, where he fell in with a few hundreds of the enemy, encamped on the skirts of the jungle, who fired and decamped, leaving a small tent, some bullocks, and grain, behind them. The village afforded abundance of forage; and the party returned to camp without loss. The Pioneers and wood-cutters also resumed their labours this morning, covered by a detachment under Major M'Leod; they cut

93



PLAN OF A MONTH'S OPERATIONS IN SHEREWELE JUNGLE.

three quarters of a mile, and returned in the evening, with only two men killed, after much firing on both sides.

August 2nd.—The same working party went out, covered by one hundred and fifty Europeans, the Malay marksmen &c. under Major James Graham; but no sooner had they reached the end of the road, unlimbered the guns, and sent out flanking parties, than a fire commenced from the jungle; and the Malays being beset, ran in towards the Europeans in the centre, who could not prevent two of them being killed close to the gun. Ensign Goupil, on the other flank, was also attacked at the same time; and though his party behaved most gallantly, yet they were also driven back again. One man, who was killed with Goupil, fired his master's pistol at one of the enemy and then threw it in his face, calling out "Amŏkáh, amŏkáh!"* The Ensign was himself assailed by two pikemen at once, but defended himself so well, that though his clothes were pierced through in several places, he came off unhurt, and being joined by a Malay Captain and five or six others, made good his retreat, though surrounded by the enemy.†

* The word *Amŏkáh*, in the Malay language, means kill; and it is always used by them in action.

† This officer, a Frenchman by birth, was a Royalist, and consequently an emigrant. An accomplished gentleman, and truly brave soldier, he had previously served as a Captain of cavalry in the unfortunate campaign under the Duke of Brunswick. Being on a visit to Major Macaulay, when the rebellion broke out, he immediately volunteered his services; and being totally unprepared for taking the field, he shared my tent, living, as all the staff did, with the Major, till after the fall of Punjalumcoorchy, when he obtained an Ensigncy in the Malay corps belonging to Ceylon. Of a slender and delicate frame, his chivalrous spirit frequently led him into dangers, apparently beyond his

It was now determined, that in order to enable the Malays to stand their ground, under such circumstances, they should be armed with short spears as well as rifles; and as they were individually able-bodied and brave men, they would thus be more than a match for their opponents. In their own country they have matchlocks and daggers, the latter called a creese, being by far the most deadly weapon of the two: whilst here, they had neither bayonet, sword, nor dagger, to assist their old rusty arms. Of the enemy only three bodies were left dead on the ground, and they must have been hard pushed to leave them there. Our working party was molested the whole of this day, but without further injury than three Malays wounded. They returned at three, P.M., after having cut six hundred yards. Some of our followers venturing out too far, were however killed and wounded, though they only thus met the fate which their rashness seemed to have provoked.

On the 3rd the same working party, covered by a detachment of Europeans and Malays, with four six-pounders, under Colonel Dalrymple, again went out, and found the Poligars had thrown up a breast-work, with one small gun, in front of the road: but upon the Colonel ordering his

---

strength; and he was endowed with such romantic notions of honour, that when I came up to congratulate him on his wonderful escape, he burst into tears, and exclaimed, "O, mon ami! J'ai perdu mon honneur!" and while his conduct had been viewed with one general sentiment of admiration by all who witnessed it, I had the utmost difficulty to persuade him that he had well performed his duty; and that no disgrace could attach to the soldier, who, successfully defending himself against such odds, had effected his retreat. He perished some years afterwards, while nobly fighting in the disastrous expedition to Candy.

guns to be fired, before he sent forward any parties into the jungle; his opponents immediately fled, taking their cannon with them. The bank was then taken without opposition, and immediately demolished. The enemy fired briskly all day, but with little damage, as we had only two men wounded. After cutting four hundred and thirty yards, the whole returned at half past four, P.M. The advantage of using cannon instead of musquetry was to-day particularly evident, the latter being of little avail in such thick jungle. Our opponents in great numbers, were, however, not idle elsewhere, and they unfortunately succeeded in cutting off some public cattle and followers in our rear. An uncle of Woodia Taver came over to us this evening from the enemy, with whom he held a post of confidence under the Murdoo, which enabled him to make his escape; as he commanded all the people posted near our camp, to intercept our communications. This man seemed to be fully acquainted with the means and measures of the chiefs he had betrayed, and gave Colonel Agnew much useful information, respecting the state of the country, and the mode of intended operations. A foraging party under Colonel Innes went out, and returned empty-handed.

August 4th.—Our working party, with the usual detachment under Colonel Innes, fell in with the enemy in force, who had taken post in a trench, and gave a heavy fire: they were, however, immediately charged and routed; leaving eighteen bodies on the ground. Three of the wounded who were brought into the camp and dressed, informed us, that all our principal opponents were in the field, excepting the Wella Murdoo; and were, by all

accounts, so much astonished at the sudden attack on their position, that they fled in all directions. The other parties, who used to take up different positions round our encampment, left off firing early, having probably received intelligence of the discomfiture of the main body. At five, P.M. the party returned, having cut five hundred and eighty yards, and discovered a small tank of water in the jungle to the left, and found many dead bodies of the enemy, with broken pikes, &c., which they had abandoned in their flight. Our loss this day was four Europeans and nine natives, killed and wounded. A foraging party under Major Graham brought in abundance of supplies.

On the 5th, our working party, covered by an escort under Major Sheppard, met with little opposition, and cut four hundred and forty yards; the jungle getting evidently thicker and harder to be cleared. Only one man wounded.

August 6th, the detachment accompanying our working party, was commanded by Major Graham, who found a high bank, at the end of the road cut the day before, had been scooped out and formed into a cover for a large body of the enemy, where they had thrown across three separate hedges, and got four guns to bear from it upon the road. This post they defended with great resolution, and killed and wounded many of our men, whose determined bravery, however, nothing could repel, and their opponents were at length put to flight. Their constant habit of dragging away their dead and wounded upon all occasions, where they were not too closely pursued, led us to suppose their loss to have been considerable, as their blood could be

traced in every direction through the surrounding jungle. Our loss was also very great; but after the bank was stormed and taken, the work proceeded without opposition, and by the evening we had cut two hundred and thirty-seven yards.

August 7th.—A foraging party under Lieutenant-colonel Dalrymple obtained a large quantity of straw without opposition. The working party under Major M'Leod being heard firing for upwards of an hour, Lieutenant Little was sent out with a detachment to bring away the wounded. He returned with the pleasing intelligence, that not a man had been seriously hurt, though the bank was again defended, and again stormed. It was at length taken in flank, but the enemy succeeded in carrying off their guns, and all their killed and wounded. The jungle was so impenetrable, that only one party under Lieutenant King gained their flank in time; another, despatched in the opposite direction, under Major M'Pherson, did not arrive till some time afterwards, or they would have secured the enemy's guns. No further opposition was offered, and the party returned, after having cut about three hundred and fifty yards.

On the 8th, the foraging party under Major Sheppard again brought in a considerable quantity of straw; and by the covering party, under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Dalrymple, the bank was found again raised, hedged, and defended, and was again gallantly taken in flank. The right party alone, however, under Lieutenant Fletcher, put the enemy to flight; since the left division did not arrive in time, on account of the thickness of the

jungle. The Poligars, on finding themselves likely to be outflanked, fired a volley down the road, which did no damage, and absconded. Considering the strength of their position, our loss was very small. The Pagoda of Caliacoile, to which we were working, was this day distinctly seen by the covering party, who returned after cutting five hundred yards.

On the 9th, our working party was commanded by Major Sheppard, who changed his mode of attack, by opening all the guns, and throwing a few shells into the work, by which plan he took possession, without the loss of a man. In consequence of the very powerful and repeated impediments to our speedy advance, which this bank had already thrown out, we were to day ordered to fortify it as a post; and by the evening therefore, a tolerable field redoubt for three hundred men, and three guns, was completed and occupied before we came away, by a fresh party from the camp, under Colonel Innes. It was a square of thirty yards, the south face being on the bank towards Caliacoile, with an enormous tamarind-tree, of such dimensions that we could not cut it down, close to it; from whence both Sherewéle and Caliacoile were clearly visible.

August 10th.—Colonel Innes commanded the covering party, which experienced no opposition, and cut five hundred yards. This day we had intelligence that Captain Blackburn with supplies and a small force on it's way to join us, had been obliged to take post at Ardengah, twenty-five miles to the north-east, not being sufficiently strong to force his way to the camp. Major M'Pherson, with

one hundred Europeans and two hundred Sepoys took post in the redoubt.

On the 11th, a foraging party under Colonel Dalrymple, returned unmolested with abundance of provender; and the working party, under Major M'Pherson, had only a slight opposition, and cut four hundred and fifty yards. From the appearance of Caliacoile Pagoda, it was conjectured to be only one mile and a half from the end of the road.

On the 12th, the working party under Lieutenant-colonel Dalrymple met with little opposition, and cut about four hundred and fifty yards. There was a good deal of firing at our picquets, but without injury; and from the very heavy thunder storms, with rain, from the south-eastward, we sent out an old officer's tent to secure the arms of the men in the advanced redoubt.

On the 13th, a foraging party under Major Sheppard, with our Eteapoor allies, went about eleven miles to the north-westward, and were attacked on the march by the enemy, who were so very daring as to seize some of our straggling camp followers, and taking advantage of the banks, &c. kept up a constant fire, till the Major charged them with the Europeans, flanked by the cavalry, and drove them off. The cavalry, however, served for shew only, as the ground would not admit of their acting. At length the enemy, becoming more cautious, attacked the Eteapoorians only, who behaved with great spirit and steadiness, and though far outnumbered, repulsed them every time, having the advantage of our ammunition, which was served out to them. Of the enemy, we calculated that at least two

15855

hundred were killed and wounded, for they even came close to our guns, which were by no means idle. Lieutenant Graham of the Bengal artillery, and Major Sheppard's orderly, each shot a man within fifty paces; and the Sepoys frequently fired by platoons, when crowds were opposed to them. The working party, under Major M'Leod, had little opposition, and cut two hundred and fifty yards; the jungle getting thicker, and the trees harder, as they advanced.

August 14th.—The working party, covered as usual, under Colonel Innes, cut three hundred and fifty yards, and saw the Pagoda very distinctly, only about one mile distant. We had a great deal of firing during the night, but without injury on our side.

On the 15th, the working party, under Major Sheppard, on their arrival at the end of the road, returned a cannonade from three guns, which we could not see, but which had been admirably brought to bear upon it; while at the same time, a heavy and constant fire of musquetry, matchlocks and jingalls, was kept up from both flanks and rear; but being ill levelled, the balls mostly flew over our heads. After some delay, therefore, finding that, the enemy having at length got the exact range, it was impossible to persuade the wood-cutters to work; and aware, also, that his force was not sufficient to cover them, and dislodge our opponents, the Major resolved to return to the redoubt, to save the lives of his men. We subsequently ascertained that the shot from their guns proceeded from a spot about two hundred yards to the right; and we did not return to camp until relieved at the redoubt in the evening.

On the 16th, the working party under Major M'Leod,

advanced in two columns, without guns, and penetrated with difficulty to the front of the bank, from whence the enemy had fired the day before; but found it fortified so strongly, both by nature and art, that after a long struggle, in which only a few of our men could advance at a time, and during which they were exposed to a heavy fire, without seeing their opponents, the enterprise was abandoned. It proved to be a high bank, sloped down with a thick abattis, and thorns scattered at some distance in front, from which the guns still continued to impede the work.

August 17th.—Neither our foraging or working parties in Sherewéle met with any opposition. The other working party in advance was formed into two columns, one of which proceeded direct, while the other, composed of one hundred and sixty Europeans, and four hundred Sepoys, cut a small road, about one thousand two hundred yards, to the right, and then returned. The first, remaining in the high road, kept up a constant fire of cannon till the other came back; when getting a report that all their water was expended, Major M'Pherson determined to retire, having already sent the Pioneers, &c. back to camp, under an escort of Sepoys. It rained very heavily during the march of this small party, and I think it very lucky that the enemy were content to use the weapon least adapted to their knowledge and abilities, fire-arms; with which, though they made a great noise, they did little execution.

On the 18th, our working and covering parties, under Colonel Innes, followed the small road made the day preceding, and cut five hundred yards further, where, crossing a high bank, they were exposed to a heavy fire,

without seeing their opponents: several men were killed and wounded here, and Colonel Innes himself had a very narrow escape.

On the 19th, Colonel Agnew having determined to take the enemy's cannon, a select party was formed under Captain Weston, composed of about eight hundred men, Europeans and Sepoys, with two six-pounders, and some Pioneers, under Captain Bagshaw and Lieutenant Gordon.

We pursued the same route which Colonel Innes had gone the day before; and being ordered to avoid the bank, from which he had been so much annoyed, cut off nearly south-east, about two hundred yards to the left, and came to a bank about sixty yards onward. It was here the enemy first shewed signs of disputing the road with us, and Captain Weston accordingly posted one of our guns upon it; moving forward the rest as fast as the Pioneers could cut, which, from the extreme density of the jungle, was a work of much time and labour. Whilst we were thus occupied, the enemy fired several sarabogies,* evidently as signals for the assemblage of their whole force in our neighbourhood, since all remained peaceable for the ensuing quarter of an hour. At length, at about half past ten, a tremendous firing opened all round us, and we could not perceive one of our opponents, although evidently within a few yards of them. Having ascertained, however, that they were still advancing on our right flank, our men were formed four deep, facing outwards, with a gun on each flank, and occupying the whole road. When we could perceive them

* A species of park guns, for firing salutes at feasts &c., but not used in war.

within ten yards, our firing commenced, the infantry all sitting, by which plan many lives were saved, and more damage done to the deluded crowds, who thus hemmed us in, for their own destruction. Screams and groans succeeded, but the firing still continued on their side, for about twenty minutes, when all was hushed, and we pushed on, and gained another broad and high bank, covered with jungle. Here Captain Weston consulted the other officers, as to the propriety of moving further in such ground, still uncertain where the guns might be, for which we had ventured so far; when it was determined, as we should by advancing, give the enemy time to occupy the road we had left, that we should return forthwith. We had then only cut about one hundred and fifty yards the whole morning, and the guns, as far as we could possibly ascertain, instead of being as we had expected, on our left flank, were about six hundred yards in our front. At noon, therefore, we commenced our retrograde movement, and in two hours reached Colonel Dalrymple and the working party, a few hundred yards in front of the redoubt. Mortal men could hardly have done more than this small party, but Colonel Agnew, confidently calculating on the capture of the enemy's guns, and thereby shortening the labour and time of our advance on the new capital of our extraordinary opponents, was by no means pleased or satisfied with our return. Of the enemy who were opposed to us, and who were probably from fifteen to twenty thousand men, numbers must have been destroyed; while our loss was only one man killed and four wounded. Colonel Dalrymple with the working and covering party in

the main road, who were waiting for our signal of the capture of the invisible battery, to push on and join us there, of course returned disappointed. We had very heavy rain after we got home.

August 20th.—A foraging party under Major M'Leod, went a long way to the eastward, and returned at noon with abundance of supplies. They saw several tents pitched in the jungle, but met with no opposition. We had no working party out to-day, but Major Sheppard with one hundred Europeans and five hundred Sepoys, was at the redoubt from sun-rise till evening: nothing of any consequence was done, and there was little firing, excepting at our outposts.

On the 21st, a working party under Major Sheppard, cut a road to the left, thirty feet broad and two hundred long, opposite to the former one to the right. There was a good deal of firing without much damage, and we had as usual, a heavy rain in the evening.

On the 22nd, a foraging party under Major Sheppard went out ten miles, and returned with plenty of straw: the enemy accompanied us at a little distance, fired a great deal, but did little mischief. The working party under Major M'Pherson did but little work, and we had again a very wet evening.

August 23rd.—Colonel Innes's detachment, with all the cavalry, marched towards Tremium, to bring stores, &c. to the camp, which were now much wanted; a large tappall* was despatched with them, the first we had been

* The Post throughout the Madras Presidency is designated Tappall; at Bengal and Bombay it is styled Dawk; and travelling expeditiously is therefore called going by Tappall, or by Dawk.

able to send since we left Ookoor, being completely surrounded, and our communication entirely cut off for the last twenty-five days. By this opportunity also, Lieutenant-colonel Dalrymple, Major Grant, Doctor Tait, and Lieutenant Campbell, being all on the sick list, got permission to quit the camp. A covering party under Captain N. M. Smith went out and cleared the ground round our post, and another smaller redoubt, about twenty paces by fifteen, was also constructed at the commencement of the road leading to the jungle, for a company to keep up the communication with the advanced redoubt. The camp was likewise removed about six hundred yards nearer Sherewéle, the Pagoda of which had been carefully fortified, and throwing back the wings, it formed a parallelogram, having the village for one face, exactly in the rear of the centre. At about half past ten the enemy opened three guns upon us, from a bank to the left of the old ground, formerly occupied by a picquet guard, but the shot fell mostly short, and before a party could assemble to take the battery by storm, the guns were silenced and withdrawn.

On the 24th, a working party under Major Sheppard, cleared away some more ground round the redoubt, and returning in the evening, were fired on from both sides of the road. We had taken out with us a light gun invented by Captain Sadler, not being accustomed to it's management, one of our own Pioneers was killed by the first discharge. The gun was consequently condemned by all hands, and consigned to oblivious silence for ever afterwards.

On the 25th the jungle party under Major M'Pherson worked near the redoubt, and in the evening the redoubt party was attacked on both sides of the road; the enemy being more daring than usual, even came into the road, in front and rear, where they kept up a heavy fire, whilst the working party was also fired upon on it's return to the camp. One of the Poligars was killed by our gun, in the road, close to him, and though he was cut through, yet his companions carried him off.

On the 26th, nothing particular occurred; and on the 27th, two working parties were employed in the jungle, in front and to the north; whilst a detachment under Major Sheppard marched to reinforce Colonel Innes, and bring him and his supplies safe into camp. We reached Trippatore, fourteen miles distant, at seven, P.M. and slept on our arms.

On the 28th, a firing in the direction of Tremium warned us of Colonel Innes's approach, and we accordingly proceeded to join him; but receiving orders to return and secure the Fort of Trippatore as expeditiously as possible, the Major, leaving a detachment with Colonel Innes, made a dash, and regained it before the enemy's arrival. Our whole force then encamped in and about the old fort; where the heavy rain in the evening kept us all on the alert.

On the 29th we marched at day-break, our detachment forming the rear-guard. We had much skirmishing on the road, but reached the village of Pattimungulum in good time, and encamped close to it; taking advantage of some banks in the neighbourhood.

As this was the last opportunity the enemy could have of preventing the junction of our much-wanted supplies, the morning of the 30th of August found us forming the rear-guard, as before, and the enemy at their posts on the road, to impede our advance. Indeed, every thing that undisciplined savages could do, was attempted on this occasion: they lined every bank and eminence on both sides of our march, and one party was no sooner beaten, than another appeared. Still their efforts fell far short of what might have been expected; and we now began to suspect our old opponents, Cátábómiá Naig and his dumb cousin, with the Panjalumcoorchy Poligars, were either absent or destroyed in the previous actions. Their numbers and perfect knowledge of the ground gave them great advantages over us, who had to protect a very large convoy, and also Woodia Taver, a new chief, who was to be set up in place of the Murdoos. The Scotch brigade formed the advanced guard, and the principal work of the day fell to them, and to our party in the rear; who were constantly engaged from day-light till half-past twelve, when we reached the camp at Sherewéle. It had now become common for any party of our's, however few, to dash at any number of the enemy, who appeared near enough, and quite as usual, for them to run away: their guns they were very careful to keep out of our reach; and though they never fired harder than in this skirmish, yet the killed and wounded of all descriptions on our side did not exceed forty or fifty men. Many of their balls, also, were made of pewter, which hit without hurting severely. The weather being extremely sultry, the one thousand four

hundred gallons of arrack, three thousand bullocks' loads of rice, and various other supplies which were received by this convoy, were most welcome reinforcements.

In the evening the new sovereign of this country, Woodia Taver, paid his first visit to Colonel Agnew, accompanied by an elder brother and an old Brahmin; when after mutual compliments, he returned to his own tent, pitched in our head-quarter line. He was a good-looking man, but discovered considerable embarrassment and want of familiarity with that dignity to which chance and the British Government had so unexpectedly raised him. He appeared very grateful for the attentions he received; and whatever the motives of others might be in this elevation, we gave him credit for sincerity, in his appreciation of our exertions to raise him from obscurity and penury, to the rank of a Prince, and the revenues of a kingdom.

It was to-day resolved to quit this place, without further prosecuting our attempt to reach Caliacoile, from the Sherwéle side; and the rejoicing was unanimous, at the prospect of leaving a place which had been the grave of so many of our brave comrades. Even the honour which we lost, in abandoning the labours of a whole month, was forgotten, in viewing the comparative facility which the opposite direction held out. Our camp had become sickly, and many were suffering from diarrhœa and dysentery; indeed, both officers and men had died of this vile scourge; while even those who continued to enjoy good health, were heartily sick of a standing camp, in a spot entirely devoid of vegetation or verdure, where the only green that met the eye was the impenetrable forest, in which we had

been foiled by cowards; of such a persevering nature, however, that although beating them every hour, they had succeeded so completely to surround us, that we could neither send a letter, nor receive one, even from Pallamcottah, for a whole month. Many attempts had been made to elude their vigilance, but I believe every one failed. I had myself given a friendly Poligar, who, knowing the people and every inch of the country, had volunteered the adventure, an advance of five pagodas, with one small letter; and he was on delivery to have received a similar sum, equal in the whole to four pounds sterling; and to my shame and sorrow, I afterwards learned, that though he set out in a dark night, he was discovered and put to death, within a few miles from our camp.

August 31st.—A foraging party, under Major M'Leod, went out about twelve miles, and returned almost empty-handed. They were fired at on their way back, and had four men killed and wounded.

On the 1st of September, a working party was sent out, with the usual escort, to destroy all our thirty-two days' handiwork in the jungle, which they fully accomplished, by demolishing the redoubts, and burning all the brush-wood in their neighbourhood; and returned with the out-guards to camp, without opposition.

On the morning of the 2nd of September, our whole force marched to Ookoor, from whence we had advanced in the end of June, and arrived there by noon, without molestation. Here the head men of some of the neighbouring villages came in, and paid their respects to the new sovereign; and some villagers also brought fowls and eggs,

and claimed immunity and protection. I strongly suspect a majority of our late opponents in the jungle were people of this description; enticed away from a life of quiet industry to the more gaudy and unprofitable profession of arms, by exaggerated accounts of the delights of rapine and pillage.

CHAPTER IV.

Continuation of the Poligar War — Inauguration of Woodia Tauer — Capture of the Temple of Perahmallee — The Pagoda of Caliacoile, Velli Murdoo and Cheena Murdoo, the Rebel Chiefs — Their Capture and Fate.

POLIGAR WAR.

Our main force remaining encamped at Ookoor, on the morning of the 3rd of September, a foraging party went out under Captain Charles Trotter, and returned with abundance. Another party, as an escort to Colonel Agnew and staff, marched through a broad road in low jungle, to a large village, called Sholaveram, three miles south-south-west of our camp; having a capital Pagoda at it's north-western extremity, and the ruins of a square mud fort, within two hundred yards of it. The Pagoda wall was strong and perfect, forming a square of from forty to fifty yards, and twelve feet high. To the north-east, and partly south, was clear ground for nearly a mile in extent, having the famous city of Naulcottah at the other extremity of the south face, which is consequently a mile off. The ancient sovereigns of this country, now called Marrawah, were originally styled Naulcottah Rajahs; and it is still supposed that the sanction and patronage of the head men

of this now insignificant village, is necessary to any Rajah of this extensive country.

Woodia Taver, styled by the Madras government the "Zemeendaar of Shevagungah," having received the homage of these king-makers this day, they promised to bring all the inhabitants back to their houses, and Captain Smith being left with two companies to garrison the Pagoda, we returned to camp; though another party, sent in the evening to relieve him, was fired upon, on the march back, but had only one man wounded.

September 4th.—Intelligence being received that the enemy occupied a village in force, about two miles to the right, Major Sheppard was ordered out with a party to dislodge them. We marched at day-light, and were immediately met by the Poligars, whom we successively charged from two banks, and pursued to the skirts of the jungle. In the village, which they politely relinquished at our approach, we found a large supply of grain, which the detachment effectually covered, until cattle were brought to remove it; which being effected by noon, we returned to camp. Colonel Innes's detachment moved their ground to Sholaveram, where they encamped, to cover the workmen ordered to strengthen and fortify the Pagoda.

On the 5th we lost Lieutenaat Scott of the Artillery, a remarkably fine young man, and an excellent officer; and on the 6th a foraging party brought in some supplies.

September 9th.—Major Graham marched at day-light for Madura, with the sick and wounded men and officers; and here I took leave for ever, in this world, of one of the warmest-hearted and kindest souls I ever knew, poor

James Graham; who, though himself hovering on the very brink of the grave, would not consent to quit the field, until Colonel Agnew, to save his life, put him in orders to command this detachment. He had joined the army in a very weak state, contrary to medical advice, and having commanded the party which met with such unlooked-for and serious resistance from the enemy on the 6th of August, it had preyed on a mind of the keenest sensibility; although every man gave him full credit for a display of heroism and science, little to be expected in an invalid; and to his great personal exertions on that occasion may also be attributed that increase of nervous debility, which so speedily terminated a life of glory, and deprived the Madras army of one of it's best officers.

Of all the superstitions of the East, that of regulating movements of consequence, by attention to particular local positions, and the observation of what are called lucky days, and even hours, is the most ridiculous, and is too often attended with the most injurious consequences; though on the present occasion, however, nothing disastrous occurred. The Brahmins in our camp and vicinity having fixed on the 12th of September, as an auspicious day, for the inauguration of the new Sheragar of Shevagungah, his Highness Woodia Taver rose with the lark, adorned himself like a peacock, and moved in state to the Pagoda of Sholaveram, escorted by the staff, and the 2nd battalion of the 6th regiment; where, having various religious ceremonies to perform, we left him till noon, when Colonel Agnew and staff, in full costume, proceeded with

an escort of cavalry, first to Colonel Innes's camp, where he joined the cavalcade, and thence to the Pagoda; at the gate of which Woodia Taver's tent was pitched, with a temporary pandall for our reception. The embryo dignitary having met us here, Colonel Agnew, after the customary salutations, presented him with a superb dress; at the same time giving his brother a similar one, but of much less value. They then retired into the tent, and shortly afterwards the cavalry having been drawn up, with a Howdah elephant, and military band, the great men returned, dressed in their robes of honour, when they were greeted by a concatenation of sounds, produced by our band, in conjunction with various native musical instruments; in which the warlike collery-horn and noisy tomtom, were the most conspicuous for execution. On their arrival at the front of the pandall, Colonel Agnew on his right, and Colonel Innes on his left, handed the Rajah in, and seated him on a carpet in the centre, with his brother on his left hand; when, our chairs being placed in a semi-circle, we all sat down opposite to them. All being at length adjusted, and silence obtained, a matter of considerable difficulty, a scribe read aloud the proclamation of Government, announcing the appointment of the said "Woodia Taver," to be "Zemeendaar of the Shevagungah districts." Then, handing the deed to Colonel Agnew, he folded it up, and presented it, with an appropriate and congratulatory speech, to the new Zemeendaar, who expressed his gratitude in a very eloquent and feeling reply. A salute of eleven guns was then fired, and the two

Colonels having handed the Prince into his howdah,* the officers all re-mounted, and the cavalry formed an advanced and rear-guard, with drawn swords, having the elephant and staff in the centre. The procession then started, with a flourish of trumpets and a march from the band; the native music struck up, and a peal of shouts and shrieks from all the Poligar and collery attendants rent the air. After passing all round the Pagoda and camp, the cavalcade stopped at the exact spot from whence it set out, and Woodia Taver was again handed into the pandall by the two Colonels. The new Prince was actually overpowered with gratitude; I saw a tear run down his cheek, and all at once, unable any longer to suppress his honest feelings, he arose, threw himself at Colonel Agnew's feet, and embraced his knees; whilst his brother, by a simultaneous movement and feeling, embraced the knees of Colonel Innes.

The scene had now become truly interesting, and I must own I felt a sensation almost amounting to regret, when it was concluded, by our taking leave and retiring. The Zemeendaar remained, to receive the homage of the few of his future subjects who had come over to our side; and at five, P. M. he came back to camp, with his original escort.

On the 14th of September, Lieutenant-colonel Spry returned to camp, in command of the 1st battalion of the 4th, and 2nd battalion of the 13th, from Madura, bringing abundance of supplies, both public and private; having

* A carriage, or litter of various dimensions, fitted on the back of an elephant for the accommodation of Princes, or great natives; in courts, it is the state-carriage of the Sovereign.

left the cavalry at Vellatore, with Captain Trotter, and the Eteapoor allies, to bring on our long intercepted Tappall. Captain Whitlie, of the Malay corps, and Lieutenants Fletcher and Vigo, having recovered of their wounds, with a few recovered men, also rejoined us by this opportunity. It having rained hard every evening since the 6th, the tanks were filled, and the country all round began to assume a verdant aspect. Lieutenant Dewlin, of the Malay corps, died this day of dysentery.

On the 15th, Lieutenant Pepper, with two companies of infantry, was sent to join Captain Trotter, who was ordered to proceed at night to Keelvelavoo, to surprise a head collery at that village; whilst at the same time Captain Chambers was despatched to seize another chief, and another village, in the same neighbourhood, both parties uniting after the service should be performed.

On the 16th, we received accounts that they had entered the villages at midnight and seized some prisoners, who were sent to camp, but that the head men, having been apprised of the approach of our detachments, by lights and fires all along the direction they were marching, had effected their escape.

PERAHMALLEE.

September 17th. Our two companies under Lieutenant Pepper returned to camp; and Colonel Agnew having determined on paying a visit to Perahmallee, a detachment marched at day-light, and joining Captain Trotter's party, at Vellatore, now under the command of Major Doveton, promoted while out, and superseding him accordingly,

moved on to Mellore, where we encamped. The road from Vellatore to within a mile of Mellore was through a jungle, three miles in length, and at this time completely under water; the total distance being fifteen miles and a half. We struck out tents at ten, P. M., and marched at eleven; the first two miles were passable enough, after which we had to wade through a continued sheet of water, partly tanks, and partly heavy paddy ground; in short, having lost our road when the moon set, it was by mere accident that we stumbled on a strip of dry ground, barely sufficient to draw out the whole detachment upon, and we slept there from two o'clock till five in the morning of the 18th, when we again set forward. It was with benumbed limbs that we once more waded through mud and water, generally three feet deep, dragging the guns ourselves where the cattle were insufficient, till we arrived at a nice little dry plain, close to the village of Singapadary, about four miles and a half from the hill of Perahmallee. Having accomplished a night march of fourteen miles and a half, we encamped, sending forward the cavalry and Tondiman's Peons, to take the Pagoda, in which we were informed that the enemy had left only twenty men. Captain Munro, Brigade-major, and Mr. George Hughes, our intelligent interpreter, put themselves at the head of the Peons, when they came near the place, and encouraged them to advance; but, unluckily, they were not to be thus persuaded, and the enemy, animated undoubtedly by their hesitation, poured a fire of musquetry, which put a stop to the attack. The cavalry gallopers were now brought into action, a few discharges of which turned the scale; for the enemy,

abandoning their 'vantage ground, were perceived in full retreat, while Captain Munro was creeping into the wicket, followed by a very few, who, more from shame than courage, made a feint to back him. Thus came into our hands, without loss, the far famed temple of Perahmallee, and Colonel Agnew, proceeding to the place after breakfast, gave us an opportunity of examining it as a military post. I have seldom been more surprised than at the appearance of this fortification, which had been always described to us as a common Pagoda, surrounded by a simple wall, of a foot or two in thickness, and fifteen or sixteen feet high; and even from Singapadary it looked like a trifling choultry at the foot of a hill. On our approach, it however gradually increased in respectability, and before we reached the outer walls, we discovered that it was a stone fort of considerable extent and elevation, though all we could see from below was nothing, to what we found on ascending to the interior.

It was a solid stone fort, embracing the declivity of a rocky projection, nearly perpendicular, from a rugged and lofty mountain; it had two entire walls, and a fortified pettah outside the whole; each of the two outer places was completely commanded by the walls of the inner one, which was forty feet high, and perfectly impenetrable, being cut out of the solid rock, with a mere parapet of stone, added above the *terre plein*. There are tanks of water within each wall, and a fine spring from the rocks in the upper fort, with many strong and capital buildings in the choultry form, in both forts; and one in particular in the upper, so connected with the rock, as not only to command

both forts, but every part of the pettah also, and a most interesting and extensive view of the country for thirty miles round. From this delightful spot we could distinctly see the Pagodas of Coonagoody, Caliacoile, Trickatoor, and Teroomallee, the Mellore Hills, and Annémallee, near Madura; but a range of adjoining hills prevented our seeing Secundermallee and Allegerry. The mountain, or Pigeon Hill, as it's name signifies, is immensely high and rugged, and craggy to such a degree, that I do not think any man could climb to the summit; the fort is, indeed, so situated under a projecting precipice, that little harm could be done by an enemy, even bold enough to creep to the extremity; still there are three bluff-rocks, or large masses of stone, a short way up, from whence sharp-shooters might annoy the garrison of the lower fort and pettah; which, though perfectly accessible from the upper gate, appears tenable by twenty or thirty men. Yet, were an enemy even desperate enough to attack this party, and overpower them, they might still follow their opponents under cover to the very gate, and if that were shut, being in security behind a thin wall, of about twenty feet high, most injudiciously built on the interior, and connecting it with the rocks, they might then burn the back entrance, or even demolish the wall; this is a crisis, however, never likely to happen to any party of British troops. Captain Charles Godfrey and his three companies were left to garrison the place, along with Captain W. Macaulay, and Lieutenants Powell, Balmain, Davis, and Hampton; having already discovered a depot of grain and other stores. We had one man killed by a shot from the rocks; but the enemy retreated imme-

diately after firing, and did not again molest us; the whole detachment, therefore, returned to the camp at Ookoor, on the 21st of September.

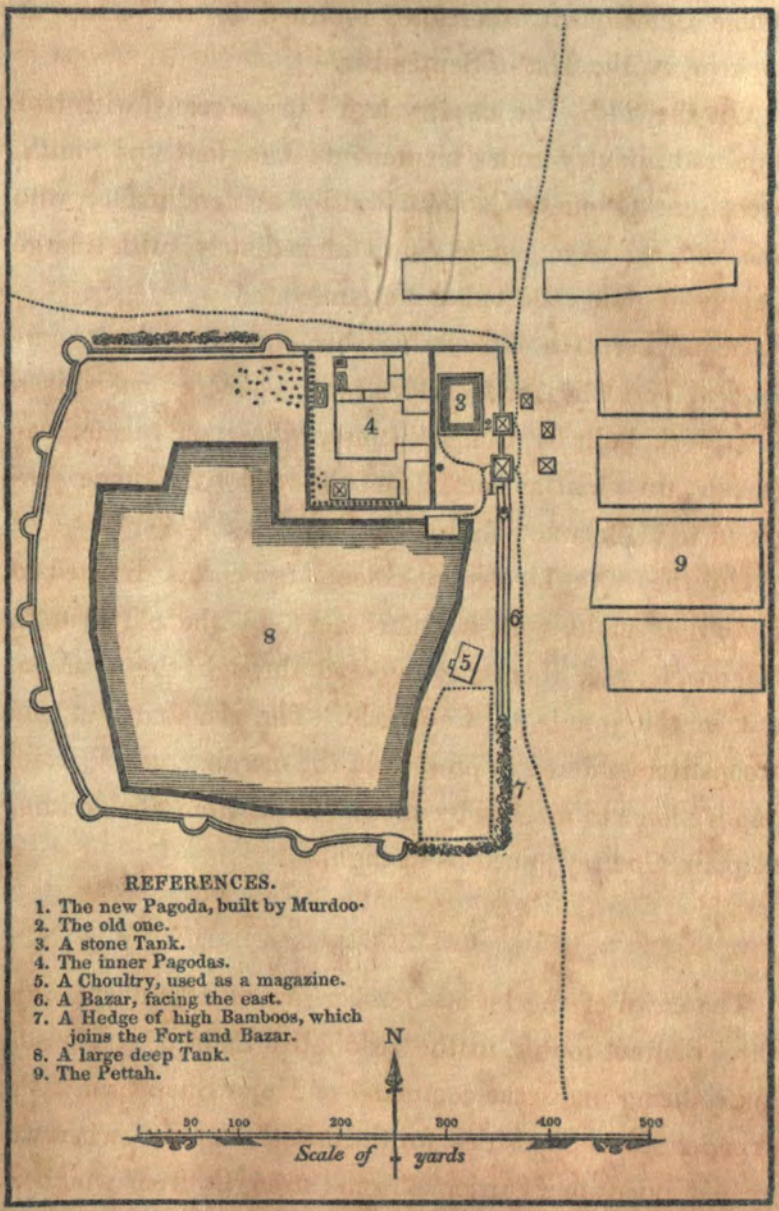
On the 24th, the cavalry and Eteapooreans, with two hundred infantry under Lieutenants Langford and Smith, were sent to relieve Captain Godfrey at Perahmallee, who was ordered to return to camp immediately, with a large supply of grain collected at Nattam.

September 27th.—Captain Lang was ordered into garrison at Fort Clive, or Nundycottah, as our men called it, a field work built by Colonel Innes, whose nickname, was *Nundy*, from his lameness; and the rest of the force prepared to make a new dash at Caliacoile.

On the 30th Lieutenant-colonel Spry was directed to march at night with a detachment, by the old road to Sherewéle, and thence to proceed through the road we cut in the jungle to Caliacoile. The remainder of the troops were ordered to proceed in the morning, and Colonel Innes's force to meet us by another route, from Sholaveram. Captain Godfrey joined us at night.

CALIACOILE.

The dawn of the 1st of October saw us all advance by three distinct routes, to the redoubted Caliacoile; our advance being under the command of Major Sheppard. We experienced no opposition for the first three miles, when we arrived opposite a barrier of some strength, from which a gun opened on our column. Captain Vesey was immediately detached at the head of a party into the jungle to take it in flank, whence the enemy were immediately dis-



PLAN OF CALIACOILE.

lodged, without the loss of a single life on our part, and only Doctor Inglis,* our staff surgeon, and one pioneer wounded. They then made no further show of resistance until we came to a plain of wet paddy ground, fronting Mootoor, from a high bank in which they commenced an unavailing fire, but were soon put to flight, and appeared no more all day. Our camp was pitched on a small spot of dry ground, about a mile further on, nearly facing the south-west, and the troops having rested a little and laid aside their knapsacks, we pushed on to Caliacoile without any further opposition, and found Colonel Spry and his detachment in quiet possession. After dispersing a party of the enemy near the place, he had taken post there at eight, A. M. The road we now marched over was perfectly good, and the barriers and thorns, although strewn pretty thickly, could not have delayed us a day, had we advanced in this direction three months sooner. Colonel Innes's detachment having routed the enemy wherever they appeared on his march, killed an hundred of them in one tank, took possession of Calagoody about a mile from our camp, near Mootoor, and then joining us, encamped upon our left, facing to the west. We halted at Caliacoile for about an hour, and then returned to camp in the evening, having been altogether thirteen hours on our feet in a very hot day.

* Mr. John Inglis was a man of sterling abilities; with great activity of body, he possessed a cheerfulness of disposition, suavity of manners, and benevolence of mind, which endeared him to all who had the pleasure of his acquaintance. He has now long since passed "that bourne from whence no traveller returns."

The Pagoda of Caliacoile is a very large and handsome building, surrounded by a strong stone wall, about eighteen feet in height, and forming one angle of the fort, which was nearly dismantled. The enemy seemed quite disheartened and bewildered, by our different attacks at the same moment, and hardly a soul appeared during the remainder of the day. We found here twenty-one guns, mostly mounted, and a great quantity of stores; there were also many articles of European furniture, and amongst them, two clocks, and several pier glasses. The fort had been well built and was extensive; but the town, covered by a thick hedge only, formed one face of it, and contained many excellent houses. It had, indeed, never been a place of very great strength; but our local information was never such as could be relied upon, and no European in the camp knew any thing about the state of the country. I had myself, to my shame be it mentioned, actually passed through it, a few months before, and been entertained by Wella Murdoo in his palace at Sherewéle; but had not then the slightest idea of ever again entering it much less as a foe. The Punjalumcoorchy men had been driven to take up arms as their only resource; but Murdoo had no grievance to redress, so far as ever came within my knowledge, and as his rebellion was therefore gratuitous, I could not feel so much for him as for the Cat. The people of his country were also by no means equal to the others as soldiers; had they been so, we should have had many more difficulties to have surmounted: indeed, it is my serious opinion, that twenty thousand Punjalumcoorcheers, would have been invincible in his country.

October 2nd.—The detachment under Colonel Spry was relieved by a brigade under Lieutenant Colonel Alexander M'Leod, and the former returned to camp.

On the 3rd,* a division under Major Sheppard, marched from camp at sun-rise, with orders to proceed, *via* Caliacoile, to Mungalum, where it was understood we were to meet a large body of the enemy. We arrived there, however, without opposition, at half-past two, P.M., and formed our camp with the rear to the village, and an immense tank in our front, on the bund, or bank, of which our quarter-guards were posted. The villagers, on seeing a white flag at our approach, came out to meet us, saying, that Murdoo, with two thousand men, had been lately there, but had retreated into the jungle; and in the evening the head men from nine villages came in to take Cowle from Major Sheppard. The road from Caliacoile to this place was entirely through jungle, in some parts very thick; and though hardly wide enough for carriages, was in other respects very good, when we had removed the thorns and milk hedges, which were occasionally thrown across it. There was only one barrier on the skirt of the

* On this day, having had a dispute with my commanding officer, I resigned my staff situation, and joined my corps; but, in justice to Colonel Agnew, who had ever been a kind friend to me, and who is now no more, I must say, that he did all he could to make me retain the Quarter mastership. Words had, however, passed in the heat of the moment, to which I could not bring myself to be again subject. In a few months afterwards our intimacy was renewed, and he was kinder to me than ever, until the day of his lamented death. My always accompanying my own corps, when engaged with the enemy, was the cause of our disagreement.

jungle, about six furlongs from Mungalum, intended to defend the approach from Ramnad; and this our Pioneers demolished in about two hours, and then returned under an escort to Caliacoile.

Colonel Agnew having returned to Madras on the 4th of October, we were again put under the orders of Major Colin Macaulay, and remained inactive, waiting to hear from him. The head men of fifty villages came in to-day to take cowle, and brought intelligence that the Murdoos had disbanded their forces; and, with only two hundred followers, had secreted themselves in the Shangrapoy jungle. This we considered as very good news, for we were not a little weary of such a tedious and unprofitable warfare.

What followed afterwards, was, indeed, of little importance, the enemy no where making head against us; parties were sent to hunt them down in the different jungles, and I had the bad luck to be in full pursuit of one of the Murdoos, for whom a large reward was advertised, when a few of our ally Peons fired at, wounded, and took him, close to our party; thus depriving us of about ten thouthousand pagodas, or four thousand pounds sterling. In a few days both the Murdoos, with their families, Cátábómiá Naig, Dalawai Pilly, and the Dumb Brother, were all taken, and the men all hanged, excepting Dora-Swamy, the youngest son of Cheena Murdoo, and Dallawai Pilly, who, being of less consequence, were transported for life to Prince of Wales's Island, with seventy of their devoted followers; and thus ended this most harassing warfare, in which the expenditure of life had been

profuse, and the result any thing but honourable to the survivors.

Of the two Murdoos, so frequently mentioned in this narrative, the elder brother was called Wella, or Velli Murdoo, but he had nothing to do with the management of the country. He was a great sportsman, and gave up his whole time to hunting and shooting. Being a man of uncommon stature and strength, his chief delight was to encounter the monsters of the woods; and it was even said, that he could bend a common Arcot rupee with his fingers. Unencumbered with the cares or trappings of government, he led a sort of wandering life; and occasionally visited his European neighbours at Tanjore, Trichinopoly, and Madura, by whom he was much esteemed. If any one wanted game, a message sent to Velli Murdoo was sure to procure it; or if he wished to partake in the the sports of the field, Velli Murdoo was the man to conduct him to the spot, and to insure his success, as well as to watch over his safety. Did a royal tiger appear, while his guest was surrounded by hardy and powerful pikemen, Velli Murdoo was the first to meet the monster and despatch him. A life such as this, although it may appear idle and insignificant to those accustomed to the safety of a well-regulated country, was very far from being without it's usefulness, in a district overrun with jungle, and infested by beasts of prey. The minor game was, however, politely decoyed, or driven in front of his European friend, who might thus, with less danger, kill hogs, elks, deer, pea-fowl, &c. in abundance. From this Oriental Nimrod I had received many marks of attention and kindness,

when stationed at Madura, in the year 1795, and then one of the youngest subalterns in the place; a pretty certain proof of his disinterestedness.

The Cheena Murdoo was the ostensible sovereign of an extensive and fertile country, and his general residence was at Sherewéle. Though of a dark complexion, he was a portly, handsome, and affable man, of the kindest manners, and most easy access; and though ruling over a people to whom his very nod was a law, he lived in an open Palace, without a single guard; indeed, when I visited him in February, 1795, every man who chose to come in, had free ingress and egress, while every voice called down the blessing of the Almighty upon the father of his people. From a merely casual visit, when passing through his country, he became my friend, and during my continuance at Madura, never failed to send me presents of fine rice and fruit; particularly a large rough-skinned orange, remarkably sweet, which I have never met with in such perfection in any other part of India. It was he, also, who first taught me to throw the spear, and hurl the collery stick, a weapon scarcely known elsewhere, but in a skilful hand, capable of being thrown to a certainty to any distance within one hundred yards. Yet this very man, I was afterwards destined by the fortune of war, to chase like a wild beast; to see badly wounded, and captured by common Peons; then lingering with a fractured thigh in prison; and lastly, to behold him, with his gallant brother, and no less gallant son, surrounded by their principal adherents, hanging in chains upon a common gibbet!

Of the *Cat*, I have already made mention, but I cannot

close this account of horrors, without a few words, in memory of one of the most extraordinary mortals I ever knew; a near relation of Cátábómiá Naig, who was both deaf and dumb, was well known by the English under the appellation of Dumby, or the Dumb Brother; by the Mussulmans, as Mookah; and by the Hindoos, as Oomee; all having the like signification. He was a tall, slender lad, of a very sickly appearance, yet possessing that energy of mind, which, in troubled times, always gains pre-eminence; whilst, in his case, the very defect which would have impeded another, proved a powerful auxiliary in the minds of ignorant and superstitious idolaters. The Oomee was adored; his slightest sign was an oracle, and every man flew to execute whatever he commanded. No council assembled at which he did not preside; no daring adventure was undertaken, which he did not lead. His method of representing the English was extremely simple: he collected a few little pieces of straw, arranged them on the palm of his left hand to represent the English force; then, with other signs, for the time, &c., he drew the other hand across and swept them off, with a whizzing sound from his mouth, which was the signal for attack; and he was generally the foremost in executing those plans, for our annihilation. Whatever undisciplined valour could effect, was sure to be achieved wherever he appeared; though poor Oomee was at last doomed to grace a gallows, in reward for the most disinterested and purest patriotism. He had escaped, as it were, by miracle, in every previous engagement, although every soldier in our camp was most anxious to destroy so notorious and cele-

brated a chieftain. On the 24th of May, when the fort was wrenched from them, and the whole were retreating, pursued by our cavalry, poor Oomee fell, covered with wounds, near a small village, about three miles from Punjalumcoorchy. As soon as our troops had returned from the pursuit, Colonel Agnew instantly ordered the Eteapooreans to follow them till night, offering rewards for any men of consequence, dead or alive. Our allies, consequently, set out with great glee, somewhat late in the evening; and in the meantime, an appearance of quiet induced some women of the village to proceed to the field of carnage, in the hope of finding some of the sufferers capable of receiving succour. Amongst the heaps of slain they discovered the son of one of the party, still breathing, and after weeping over him, they began to raise him up, when exerting his little remaining strength, he exclaimed, "Oh mother! let *me* die, but try to save the life of *Swamy*, who lies wounded near me." The word he used, fully justifies my assertion of their adoration, as it's literal meaning is a deity. The woman, animated by the same feelings, immediately obeyed her dying son, and speedily found Oomee, weltering in his blood, but still alive; and these extraordinary matrons, immediately lifted, and carried him to the mother's house, where they were busily employed stanching his wounds, when they were alarmed by a sudden shout from the Eteapooreans, in pursuit. There is nothing like the ingenuity of woman at such a crisis. These miserable, and apparently half-imbecile creatures conceived a plan, in an instant, which not only proved successful, but most probably saved the lives of several

others. They covered the body over with a cloth, and set up a shriek of lamentation peculiar to the circumstances. The Eteapoorea'ns on their arrival, demanded the cause, and being informed, that a poor lad had just expired of the small-pox, fled for their lives out of the village, without ever turning to look behind them. How he was afterwards preserved, I could never learn; but, certainly, he was present, and as active as usual, on the 7th and 10th of June; and was taken alive at the conclusion of the campaign, and hanged along with his gallant and ill-fated relation, on the tower we had erected in the plain, before Punjalumcoorchy; now the only monument of that once-dreaded fortress, if we except the burying-ground of six or seven hundred of our slaughtered comrades, in it's vicinity.

No sooner was order again restored than the southern corps returned to Pallamcottah; and I was detached to command Tutucorine, wither all the rebels destined for transportation were sent in the first instance; and there I had the melancholy satisfaction of lightening the chains of Dora Swamy, the younger and only surviving son of my poor quondam friend, Cheena Murdoo, a youth of about fifteen, condemned to perpetual banishment. With a mild and dignified resignation, this amiable young man bore his cruel fate without a murmur; but such was the melancholy expression in his fine countenance, that it was impossible to see and not commiserate him. As he was consigned to my personal charge, to connive at his escape was impossible; but being under the same roof with me, in the large fortified factory, I was enabled to free him from his

ignominious fetters, and separate him from the mass of his former menials. His person was equally secure, in a commodious chamber, enjoying the company of his jailor and family, and fed with wholesome meals, dressed by a respectable man of his own caste and religion. A vessel being commissioned by Government to carry the seventy convicts to Penang, Lieutenant Rockhead of the 6th regiment was appointed to command the escort. Whether this appointment proceeded from the mere chance of routine, or from particular selection, I know not; but never could it have fallen on a man more fitted for the humane and honourable discharge of such a duty. I had known him intimately in the field, and he fortunately arrived in time to become personally acquainted with the now-condemned sovereign of the country in which we had so lately been employed. Captain Lee, who commanded the ship, had also an opportunity of participating in our feelings towards his future passengers, particularly the captive Prince, while the requisite stores and provisions were collecting and removing to the vessel.

Never shall I forget the day, when, on the wharf at Tutucorine, I consigned my charge over to Lieutenant Rockhead. I still seem to see the combination of affection and despair which marked the fine countenance of my young friend Dora Swamy, as I handed him into the boat; and the manly and silent misery, which his companions in affliction displayed, on quitting their dear native land for ever. Here, to all appearance, our acquaintance was to end; but fortune had still another pang in store for me, for being forced to sea for my health, in the year 1818, and landing

at Penang, I received a sudden visit from a miserable decrepit old man: who, when, without the most distant recollection of his person or countenance, I demanded his name and business, looked for some time in my face, the tears ran down his furrowed cheek, and at length he uttered the word "Dora Swamy!" It came like a dagger to my heart; the conviction was instantaneous. My poor young prisoner stood before me; changed, dreadfully changed in outward appearance, but still with the same mind, and cherishing the remembrance of former days and former friendships. The casual hearing of my name had revived his affection, and, I much fear, the mistaken hope, that an advancement in rank might afford me the means of lessening his misery. He even entreated me to be the bearer of letters to his surviving family, but this I understood was contrary to the existing orders; since, though I found the Governor, the late Colonel Bannerman, my former commanding officer, kind and considerate, it did not appear to rest with him, and I was compelled to decline. Let me however, in conclusion, express a hope that this narrative may fall into the hands of some kind-hearted Director of that honourable Company, which I have served so long, and be the means of alleviating, if not entirely removing the sufferings of an innocent man; the country being now completely settled, and no chance of any ill effects, as regards state policy, likely to accrue from such a compassionate measure.

CHAPTER V.

Tranquebar — Cuddalore — Sadras — The Garden of Sautghur — The Mysore Country — Bangalore — Seringapatam — Troops for the Mahrattah War — Poonah — Capture of Ahmednugger.

TRANQUEBAR,

I NOW pass over a period of little interest, and proceed to the month of August 1802, when going on furlough to Bengal, I landed on the Danish settlement of Tranquebar, situate on the coast of Coromandel, nearly equi-distant from Pondicherry and Negapatam; and only a few miles from the English settlement of Nagore. The landing here is much easier effected than at any other port on the same coast, north of Tutucorine. The surf is in itself trifling; the boats are large and strongly built, considerably longer than those of Masulipatam, Madras, or Pondicherry; and instead of running on the beach as at the two latter, they enter a small creek which carries their cargoes almost up to the town in smooth water. The place is large, and was originally fortified; the works, however, are now much decayed, and could never have been very formidable. They consist of a wall running into salient and re-entering angles, joined by curtains not

cannon-proof, and without any good bastions. There is a small quadrangular citadel on the south-western angle, much dilapidated by time and the spray of the sea, in which is the council chamber, with a light-house and a flag and signal staff erected on the roof. There are many noble buildings in this town, but they are so jumbled together in narrow streets, that the effect of their beauty is entirely lost; and the whole appears a confused mass of pillars, doors, and windows, thrown together without either order or system. They must consequently be exceedingly close in such a climate, but most of the respectable inhabitants have garden-houses outside, at the distance of from one to three miles from the fort. Here I had an opportunity of putting to the test the humanity of the Danish Doctor named Folley: a servant having suffered extremely from sea-sickness, was carried on shore and kindly lodged in the house of a gentleman with whom I resided; when this medical gentleman paying a morning visit there, I immediately entreated him to see the poor dying native, which he positively refused, and abruptly left me. It is to be hoped there are very few such Doctors in Denmark. The servant died in the house.

An unfortunate jealousy of our nation, at this time, rendered it unsafe for an Englishman to mix much with the inhabitants, and some lives having been lost on both sides, I studiously avoided all promiscuous intercourse; though on a former occasion, some years previous, I had spent a few very pleasant days there. Provisions are both reasonable and abundant; but Tranquebar is not by any means a desirable residence, from the extreme heat and the nature of the soil.

CUDDALORE,

On the sea-coast, fifty-eight miles by land north of Tranquebar, was once a place of considerable importance in Eastern history, though now an insignificant spot, and almost abandoned by the English. Colonel Dupont, an old invalid officer, was in the nominal command, with a few veterans as a garrison. The fortifications of this place are nearly three miles in extent, entirely open to the sea, there being on that face, a river and marshy ground nearly impassable; and the works then going to ruin, appeared to have been pretty strong originally. The houses in the interior are mostly small, and built by the natives; though about two miles distant outside, across a river full of alligators, there were some good English garden-houses, near the high road to Pondicherry, which is distant about sixteen miles.

Passing through Pondicherry, now considerably advanced in it's decline, we proceeded to Allumparva, an insignificant village twenty-six miles further, where a Portuguese hostess received guests at a very moderate charge, and feasted them with oysters, so celebrated all over the East, that in those days they were constantly sent from hence to Pondicherry, and even to Madras. This miserable hotel deserves especial mention, because it was the second of two only, to be met with all over the Carnatic: no such accommodations being customary in the eastern roads. We next came, however, to the first and best of these Oriental inns, at Sadras, distant twenty-two miles further on the sea-coast, or low road to Madras.

SADRAS,

In it's present state, is a small Dutch town, very pleasantly situated within a few hundred yards of the sea; the ground being green and hard, which is a very uncommon sight on this coast, and the air fresh and cool. There are several neat and commodious houses on the sea-face, in one of which lived Nŏná Mállee, or Miss Isaacks, one of the greatest curiosities in the East. This enormous spinster had formerly weighed twenty-one stone, but at this period she was by severe illness reduced to fifteen; and she shortly after paid the debt of nature. Having relations at Negapatam, she had occasionally performed the journey in a palanquin made expressly for her use, and it was asserted was then carried by no less than thirty-six bearers; while other Europeans had but twelve, and many a fat Brahmin was actually moved about at the same rate by four: the sacred character of the latter, no doubt lightening his apparent weight; but could an European mountain, although a young one, which her native appellation indicated, be carried by fewer sable and imbecile emmets? This young lady kept the inn or hotel at Sadras, where she lived well herself, and never starved her customers; but being in the habit of favouring them with her company at meals, the sight of her shrivelled form, her skin hanging in flakes, for all the world like the hide of a young rhinoceros, was not exactly calculated to improve our appetites at the dinner table.

On a rising and commanding spot, close to the sea-shore, stand the ruins of a regular square brick fort, the curtains of which are one hundred and fifty yards, and the

bastions forty yards square. All the bastions have, however, since been blown up, and time has otherwise dismantled this fortress, once a complete model. I never saw finer military buildings than it has contained: bomb-proof barracks, guard-rooms, &c., with large magazines under each bastion. In it I also discovered many handsome monuments, one of which, without the slightest mark of decay, had on it an inscription perfectly legible, dated in 1682, being then one hundred and twenty years old.

I pass over both my journey to Madras, and voyage to and from Calcutta, as containing nothing of an interesting, or novel nature, and return to Vellore in January 1803, whence I proceeded to Seringapatam, to join Major General Wellesley's army, then about to take the field against the Mahrattahs. From Vellore to Laulpett is a distance of about thirty miles, where there is an excellent choultry for the accommodation of travellers; and within a mile of it, is the famous garden of Sautghur, of considerable extent, and containing quantities of the finest fruit in India. This garden, which was originally completely protected by numerous fortifications, had five hundred gardeners in regular pay, besides a large garrison to guard it; and, with the contiguous town, a very fine one, is situated in a valley, between a range of rugged hills, formerly fortified, and the Ghauts, which separate the Carnatic from Mysore. The term in Hindostanee, intimates the number of those mountains; *saut* meaning seven, and *ghur* a hill-fort. These hill-forts were formerly garrisoned by the Nabob Wallajah, to whom they belonged; but were now abandoned and overgrown with rank jungle, whilst the garden, still the property of the nominal successor, had about

thirty gardeners only to keep a small part of it in order, and transmit the produce to him at Madras. A considerable quantity of both the attar and conserve of roses was made here, but these two articles were kept exclusively for their master; though a large portion of the fruit was disposed of, and the money carried to his account.

The country, all the way from Vellore to the Ghauts, is both verdant and beautiful, being exceedingly well watered, and the road as far as Laulpett, has an avenue of banian and other trees, to shelter travellers. The road from Laulpett to the Ghaut had been lately repaired, but it passes through a good deal of uneven ground, with a river and nullahs, which constantly injure it for wheel carriages. The foot of the pass is about four miles from Laulpett, and as very considerable pains had been taken to make it perfectly practicable, I now found the Peddanaig Doorgum Pass, in a very improved state from what I had experienced in the time of Lord Cornwallis.* It is four miles and a half in length, and said to be nearly a mile in perpendicular height, above the Carnatic. The prospect from the road, about half way up, is grand and picturesque beyond description, with the beautiful valley which you have just quitted in the fore-ground, and a succession of hills and mountains towering to the skies, in the centre. The Sautghur Hills in particular, stand prominent in majestic beauty, to which the ruins of their former fortifications, peeping here and there through the deep green foliage, add considerable interest. This Pass was formerly for-

* Doorgum, or Droog, meaning a hill-fort, in Telinga, Tamul, and Canarese.

tified, and had it been defended by Tippoo, when we first ascended it, must have cost us very dear. At the summit, and only about a mile from the road, stands the hill-fort, from whence it takes its name, breached and dilapidated, but still frowning on the plain below. A miserable bungalow, erected for the *discomfort* of travellers, is to be found about a mile further on, with a small village and a very fine tank, which gives it's name to the spot; *Naiken Yaree*, meaning Pedda Naig's Tank. Here, travellers, whose cattle and attendants are pretty well fatigued by the steep ascent, generally put up, and if they unfortunately move light, that is, without tents, they will all agree with me, in the appellation I have bestowed on a building, which I have known up to 1821, for twenty years. It was always leaky, with broken doors and windows, on a spot where the extreme cold of at least thirty degrees, is experienced in the temperature of the night, and little less by day; and what makes this remark the more poignant is, that for the last twenty-five years, every other stage on the road from Madras to Seringapatam, has afforded ample shelter and accommodation for travellers, who would therefore require tents at this one inhospitable place only, in a road of three hundred miles. From Naiken Yaree to Bangalore, a distance of eighty-two miles, the road was capital, with excellent bungalows, erected at all the intervening stages, by the Mysore government. In this route is Colaar, the birth-place, as well as the burial-place of the famous Hyder Ally Cawn, about half-way between the Pass and Bangalore; it is a compact and picturesque fortress, with the most intricate gateway imaginable, and is situated on the

northern bank of a very fine tank, a short distance from the town, which is large and respectable. The family burial-ground of the man whose courage and abilities raised him from a very inferior station to the throne, with a beautiful garden in it's vicinity, is at the western extremity, where a rugged mountain, at a short distance, frowns over the whole. The tradition of the place is, that this mountain was formerly the abode of some giant tribe, whose habitations are still to be traced in monstrous fragments on the summit; and though the original possessors are all extinct, no inferior mortal of the present day has ever dared to venture up, to ascertain the fact. I have on more than one occasion, by holding out considerable pecuniary temptations, endeavoured to induce some of the natives to accompany me up, but failed, from their superstitious credulity; and it was far too rugged and inaccessible, to be attempted by any one who did not know the way. I suspect the truth is, that it was once the secure retreat of banditti; for it is notorious that travellers, both Europeans and natives, were not only robbed, but occasionally murdered in this neighbourhood. Indeed, at the very time when I visited it, Colonel Davis of the 25th dragoons, who was travelling the same road, only two stages a head of us, awoke in the night, when a gang of robbers was just making off with his writing box. Unarmed as he was, he rushed out of his tent, and was instantly assailed by six armed men. A Portuguese servant following him, threw himself between his master and the first ruffian, and was killed. The Colonel, however, being a powerful man, and a good swords-man, snatching a sabre from one of the

assailants, and cutting away to the right and left, was soon master of the field, with one of the enemy dead at his feet, and two more desperately wounded, whom his servants secured; the rest unfortunately escaped. It is said, though Hyder Naig, afterwards Hyder Ally Cawn, was originally buried at Colaar; yet that his son, Tippoo Sultaun, had the body removed to the magnificent Mausoleum in the Lall Baugh, at Seringapatam.

Colaar is also so famous for a breed of vicious horses, that, all over the Peninsula, whenever a horse turns out ill, he is called Colarie. The country from thence to Bangalore is both fertile and beautiful; several fine flourishing towns being on the high road, with bungalows at each, for travellers.

BANGALORE.

The fort of Bangalore, originally shaped much like an egg, with a high stone rampart and deep ditch, was breached by us in 1791, but when again delivered over to Tippoo, he dismantled it. Poorniah, the new Rajah's minister, had, however, now completely rebuilt it, on the former foundation, and it had an English garrison, under Major Andrew M'Cally. The pettah is a very large and wealthy place, with a strong-bound hedge; at the storm of which, Colonel Moorhouse and several officers lost their lives. I did not perceive any alteration in it since that time, though the present cantonment was not then in existence.

From Bangalore to Seringapatam, a distance of seventy-eight miles, there is a capital road, through a very fine

SERINGAPATAM.

and flourishing country. Our camp was pitched about four miles to the northward of the fort; and I joined my corps on the 22nd of January, 1803. The Honourable Major-general Arthur Wellesley, who then commanded Seringapatam, as well as our force, lived in the Dowlut Baugh, on the island; and in the short interval before our march, he manœuvred his future army, and taught us that uniformity of movement, which was afterwards to enable him to conquer foes twenty times as numerous, and to acquire for himself a name, which can never perish in the East. In the pursuit and annihilation of Dhoondia, the Sepoy General had already laid the foundation of his future fame; but little did any mortal at this time foresee the resources of that master-mind, which the approaching campaign was destined to develop.

SERINGAPATAM,

Is formed upon the angle of an island, between the Cauvery and Coleroon rivers, where it's fort rises to astonish the beholders, by a display of labour and art, without much science; the works on the land side being enormous and commanding, while those towards the river are all ill chosen and deficient; knowing that river to be, as at certain seasons it turned out, perfectly fordable. The fort is of great extent, encompassed by two entire walls, and two deep and formidable ditches; with many good bastions and several commanding cavaliers, of which the natives of India are exceedingly fond, and the gates, as usual, in the East, covered by numerous extra works. The principal fault appeared to us, to be it's approaching too near to the bank

of the river, from whence alone there was a chance of breaching; and from the extent of the interior, and nature of the ground, it was at one time proposed to our government by Colonel Caldwell, an able engineer, to cut off the part so exposed, and erect new works, half a mile in it's rear, at an expense of several lacs of pagodas. This alteration, ably executed, would, in our hands, render it impregnable; but in the present state of affairs in the East, no works are necessary to insure the English dominion. A mild and just exercise of authority is the foundation, the affection and fidelity of a numerous and well-disciplined army, the ramparts, and their bayonets, the parapets, through which, while they continue unimpaired, no enemy has power to penetrate. Tippoo had a beautiful Palace inside, and there was a Mosque of uncommon elegance, with high minarets, near the Bangalore gate, from whence the whole surrounding country could be distinctly seen.

On the same island, three miles to the eastward, was the Laul Baugh, a lovely garden, containing a splendid Palace in the eastern style, and the celebrated Mosque and tomb of black granite, in which are deposited the remains of Hyder Ally, the Bahauder, and his son Tippoo, the Sultaun of Mysore, very richly decorated with satin and kinkaubs, from the Prophet's tomb at Mecca, and flowers daily strewed all over the floor. Several Moorish Priests and devotees reside near it, paid by our government. Over the outer door of the sepulchre are certain Persian distiches, embossed in granite, with a verse by Tippoo himself over the interior. English guards were placed at the entrances, to protect the tombs from pollution, and the attendants

from insult; in short, every thing in this solemn spot, bearing a semblance of respect for a departed friend, must tend to raise the English Government in the estimation of every native of any sense or discrimination in the country.

The Shahrganjam Pett, on the other side of the island, is a very large and respectable town, containing a rich and numerous population; but from the lowness of it's situation, and the proximity to the river, it is extremely unhealthy. The Dowlut Baugh, in another direction, about a mile from the fort, is a very neat and well cultivated garden, with a Palace of uncommon lightness and beauty, close to the river, and in which the Great Captain of the age then resided. One of the halls was adorned with native representations of Baillie's defeat, with every exaggeration to the prejudice of the Europeans; which paintings, being somewhat impaired, the General, it was said, paid a large sum for their renovation: at all events, when I saw them, they were entire and perfect. Before I take leave of Seringapatam, I must mention that it is a most unhealthy spot, and since it came into our possession, has been the grave of thousands. Tippoo was, indeed, so well convinced of this, that, until driven to seek shelter under it's walls, the troops composing it's garrison were always quartered at some distance outside, and only the men sufficient for it's protection, kept at a time on the island.

On the 8th of February, the army destined for the Mahrattah country, made it's first movement; and was composed of the following corps :—

The Staff consisted of Captain R. Barclay, Deputy Adjutant-general; Captain Cunningham, Deputy

Quarter-master-general, and Captains West and Bellingham, Aids-de-camp.

His Majesty's 33rd regiment, under the command of Lieutenant-colonel Elliot.

2nd regiment of Native cavalry,—Major Burrows.

Park and artillery,—Captain Steel.

1st battalion of the 2nd regiment of Native infantry,—Lieutenant-colonel Griffin.

1st battalion of the 3rd regiment of Native infantry,—Captain Vesey.

2nd battalion of the 3rd regiment of Native infantry,—Major Kennett.

1st battalion of the 8th regiment of Native infantry,—Lieutenant-colonel Orrock,

2nd battalion of the 12th regiment of Native infantry,—Lieutenant-colonel M'Leod.

2nd battalion of the 18th regiment of Native infantry,—Captain Boardman.

With two thousand of Poorniah's horse, and five thousand of his infantry.

I now pass over a very hot and uninteresting march, and at once bring our camp close to the grand army under General Stewart, and the centre army under General Campbell, on the plains near Hurryhur, on the 8th of March, after having come a distance of two hundred miles; when we ascertained that the three senior Generals, Stewart, Campbell, and Baird, were to remain with an army of reserve, and we were to push on, under our own General, formed and brigaded as follows:—

The cavalry brigade, under the command of Colonel

Thomas Dallas; and Captain A. Grant, of the Native infantry, Brigade-major.

His Majesty's 19th light dragoons, — Lieutenant-colonel Maxwell.

4th Native cavalry,—Major A. Floyer.

5th Native cavalry,—Major Leonard.

7th Native cavalry,—Major Huddlestone.

The 1st infantry brigade, under the command of Colonel Harness; with Captain Tolfrey, Brigade-major; and Lieutenant Monin, Quarter-master.

Scotch brigade,—Major Ferrier.

His Majesty's 1st battalion of the 2nd regiment,—Lieutenant-colonel Griffin.

2nd battalion of the 3rd regiment,—Major Kennet.

2nd battalion of the 12th regiment,—Lieutenant-colonel M'Leod.

The 2nd infantry brigade under Colonel Wallace; with Captain Agnew, Brigade-major, and Captain Campbell, Quarter-master.

His Majesty's 74th regiment,—Major Swinton.

1st battalion of the 3rd regiment of Native infantry,—Captain Vesey.

1st battalion of the 8th regiment of Native infantry,—Lieutenant-colonel Orrock.

2nd battalion of the 18th regiment of Native infantry,—Lieutenant-colonel Chalmers.

The park of artillery was under Captain Beauman; and the Pioneers were commanded by Captain Heitland.

From Hurryhur to Poonah, a march of three hundred and fifty miles, was accomplished by the General and

cavalry on the 20th of April, and by the rest of the army on the 22nd; the General having made a forced march of forty-two miles, during the night of the 19th, to save the town from being plundered and destroyed by Amrut Row, and a large body of his followers, left there by Holkar.

POONAH,

Washed on the north by the Mootah river, is about three miles in length, and two in breadth, and was said to contain one hundred and forty thousand houses, which, by a moderate calculation, would give six hundred thousand inhabitants; but this seemed an exaggeration. It was, however, extremely crowded with both habitations and people, of all descriptions; and the apparent confidence with which articles of merchandize were every where exposed, even on our arrival, seemed to give a flat contradiction to the reports, which had induced the General to make a forced march: since Amrut Row not only left the place, without doing any mischief, but had treated the Peishwa's family, left in his custody by Holkar, with great kindness and delicacy, and placed them all safely in Parbutty, a celebrated Pagoda on a hill in the town. The streets, as in most native towns, are extremely narrow, and full of bazars, which contain an innumerable quantity of articles of merchandize, the produce not only of India, but of China and Europe; of which the Parsees have the most extensive and richest assortments, and the Borahs next. The houses are some three and four stories high, but built without much regard to taste or symmetry; though, being diversified in size, shape, and colour, they have a pretty

FORT OF AHMEDNUGGER.

(From the Breaching Battery.)

appearance from a distance. The view from the opposite side of the river is the most imposing; as that part of the town which is washed by the stream, being faced with stone, descending, in many parts, by regular steps to the water's edge, and having trees intermingled with the houses, presents an appearance very far from despicable; though a stranger, set down at once in any of the streets, could hardly credit the assertion. The fruit bazars are well supplied with musk, and water melons, plantains, figs, dates, raisins, mangos, pomegranates, wood-apples, almonds, and a great variety of country vegetables; in short, it appeared to us a place of great wealth, and to concentrate all the trade of the empire.

In this neighbourhood we remained encamped and inactive for six weeks; the army not moving ground till the 4th of June. In the interim, however, the Peishwa came back to his capital, with a strong escort under Colonel Murray; and we exchanged the 2nd battalion of the 3rd for His Majesty's 78th regiment; the Scotch brigade having already been sent to join Colonel Stevenson's force, at some distance from us.

AHMEDNUGGER.

Very much in the dark with regard to Indian politics, we had naturally concluded, that as we came to succour the Peishwa, his friends would be our friends, and his foes our likeliest opponents; but here we reckoned without our host, for the man we were now to attack was not Holkar who had deposed him, but Scindiah, who had upheld him, and actually suffered a defeat, near Poonah, in

his cause! Having never troubled my head with the intricacy of state affairs, I have, therefore, never learned the real cause of this war; but as an idle life in camp is always most irksome to a soldier, we hailed with delight the order for advancing, not much caring who the enemy might be, or what was the bone of contention. We commenced our march, as I have mentioned, on the King's birth-day, and suffered much from heavy rains, till the 8th of August; when the weather clearing up, we advanced with extra precautions and extra ammunition, to the vicinity of Ahmednugger, the Pettah of which it was resolved should be immediately stormed; for which purpose the General selected Colonels Harness and Wallace, and Captain Vesey, to lead. The Pettah of Ahmednugger is a very large and regular native town, surrounded by a wall of stone and mud, about eighteen feet high, and very neatly built, with small bastions at every hundred yards, but no rampart to the curtains; the wall being rounded off at the top, and scarcely broad enough for a man to stand upon. It has several gateways, and many high buildings in the interior, with narrow streets, and mud walls of different compounds, all contributing to aid a powerful defence; but, alas! for it's security, the determined spirit was wanting.

We had not hitherto seen the face of an enemy, and now for the first time perceived the walls of both the Pettah and fort lined with men, whose arms glittered in the sun, whilst another body of troops was encamped outside, between them. As we stood with the General, reconnoitring from a small elevated spot, within long gun-

shot of both places, he directed the leaders where they were to fix their ladders: but unaware that there was no rampart, we were ordered to escalade the curtains, without breaching. The fort lay on our right hand, and the pettah in front, within gun-shot of each other; when the first column was ordered to attempt a long curtain to the extreme left, having a high building immediately in it's rear. The ladders were speedily planted, and the assault made; but each man as he ascended, fell, hurled from the top of the wall. This unequal struggle lasted about ten minutes, when they desisted, with the loss of about fifteen killed, and fifty wounded; amongst whom were Captains Duncan Grant, Mackenzie, and Humberstone, and Lieutenant Anderson, killed; and Lieutenant Larkins mortally wounded. The third party to the right, advanced nearly at the same moment, but a gun-elephant taking fright at the firing from the fort, ran down the centre of our column, which occasioned no little confusion, and some delay, giving the enemy more time and means to oppose the first attack. Being furnished with two scaling-ladders only, we reached the curtain and planted them at the very re-entering angle, formed by a small bastion, the enemy playing some heavy guns on us, from the fort. Such a rush was made at first, that one ladder broke down, with our gallant leader and several men, and we were forced to work hard with the other. Captain Vesey was then a very stout heavy man; but what impediment, short of death, can arrest a soldier at such a crisis? He was soon on the bastion, surrounded by men, determined to carry every thing before them. Our two European companies had all scrambled up, and

about one hundred and fifty, or two hundred of the 3rd, when a cannon-shot smashed our last ladder, and broke the thigh of my Subadar. We were now a party of three hundred men, left solely to our own resources, and dashing down we scoured all the streets near the wall, the enemy only once making a stand, and suffering accordingly. At length, arriving near a gate, marked out for the centre attack, and a loud peal of cannon and musquetry from without, announcing the second party, under Colonel Wallace, we drove all the defenders before us, and some of our men opened the gate whilst they were batterir - at it from the outside, by which one of our party was i d. Our loss was eleven killed, and twenty-two woun ncluding Lieutenant Plenderleath killed, and Lieutenant Nielson wounded. Our two parties now uniting under Colonel Wallace, soon succeeded in clearing the place of our opponents; whom we afterwards learned were one thousand five hundred Arabs, and about three thousand Mahrattahs, few, if any of whom reached the fort, but were forced to fly in the other direction. The second column had but few casualties; and thus we had the quiet possession of a very fine and rich town, with a few prisoners, by three o'clock. Our total loss in killed and wounded being one hundred and sixty men.

Captain Duncan Grant, the first man killed in our army, was a young officer of great promise; with an uncommonly fine form, and great personal strength, he possessed a kind and affectionate disposition, a liberality of soul, and a flow of spirit, which endeared him to every one who had the happiness of knowing him. In the same corps,

His Majesty's 78th Highland regiment, there was an old and most respectable officer, Captain Browne, who commanded the grenadiers, and had the Piper attached to his company. This gentleman was, by many years, older than any other in the regiment, and having been unfortunate in promotion, being a former brother subaltern with our General, and an Englishman, did not mix much with his new comrades. One evening, about the beginning of August, Grant had given a party to a number of young men, at his own tent in the lines, and sending for the Piper, they amused themselves by listening to his pibrochs, and dancing to his reels. To such a party it would have been an idle compliment to have invited Captain Browne, but situated as their tents were, it was impossible for him not to be aware of what appeared to him, the unlicensed use made of *his* Piper; and consequently, the next evening, when the officers assembled in front of the parade, he addressed himself to Captain Grant, and expressed his surprise that he should have sent for the Piper, without a previous application to him: to which Grant replied, "That he did not conceive such an application necessary, and that he should send for the man again, whenever he pleased." Captain Browne, with great solemnity, exclaimed, "Sir, you are a boy; and nobody but a boy would tell me so."

The parade broke up, and Captain Grant requested a Lieutenant to go to Captain Browne, and tell him, that he could not rest satisfied, without some apology for the expressions he had made use of; at the same time declaring, that he bore him no enmity, and would be satisfied with the slightest concession.

The man he had unfortunately chosen as a friend on this occasion, proved unworthy of his confidence, and instead of preventing a meeting between two most estimable men, he was accused of fermenting both parties, until a fatal challenge was given and received. They met and fired together; the ball from poor Grant's pistol, depriving his brother officer of his life, and the service of a soldier of acknowledged worth; and that, only two or three days before they were likely to be called upon to risk their lives, thus wantonly exposed, in the cause of their country. The execrated mortal, who was suspected of foul play in this affair, being two days afterwads engaged in a personal quarrel with another brother officer, and displaying therein a most brutal ferocity, was turned out of camp by General Wellesley the night before we marched to Ahmednugger, "that such a wretch might not have an opportunity of sharing in the honours of an army, which he had thus disgraced." Poor Grant was placed in arrest, and seemed deeply to lament the mischief he had done. When riding by my side on the march, he suddenly seized my hand with energy, and pressed it, without uttering a word; then rode off, and unarmed as he was, rushed up the first to the top of the ladder, from which he fell, a lifeless corpse! It is scarcely necessary to say, that being in arrest, he had no business to be in the way of danger this day; but his mind was tortured by remorse, and his high spirit led him to the very post he would have chosen, at the head of men by whom he was greatly beloved.

Of the other officers who shared his victorious death, in this assault, Captain Humberstone was also an excellent

soldier and an amiable young man. Lieutenant Larkins had, I believe, only very recently joined the regiment, and I had not the pleasure of his acquaintance, though I had known the rest of the regiment a few months previously, when quartered at Fort William, in Bengal. Lieutenant Plenderleath of the 3rd, was killed while walking singly on the top of the wall, away from that portion of the regiment which we had, *nolens volens*, left outside. How he climbed up I know not, as both the ladders were then broken, but he was supposed to have been trying to get to the gateway, with the intention of letting his company in from the outside, when a musquet ball from a window pierced his heart, through a silver breast-plate, and thick leather belt, and he fell instantly and perfectly dead. Hoosein Cawn, the Subadar of my company, a young man of a respectable family at Madras, who was raised at once to the rank he held, by bringing two hundred recruits for a new regiment, had been but lately transferred to our corps, and was therefore eyed with considerable jealousy by the Native officers in general, as a young upstart, who had seen no service. Fully aware of this feeling, he was the more zealous in the performance of every duty, and frequently entreated me to keep an eye upon him in action, and report his conduct accordingly. I had previously been detached with him for some months, and therefore became completely acquainted with his character, which being most exemplary, induced me to more friendly intercourse than is generally usual between European and Native officers, and we had occasionally beguiled a wet and tedious evening with a game of chess. This morning on the march,

he had again reminded me of my promise; but, being suddenly called to lead the corps, by my commanding officer putting himself at the head of the Europeans, we were separated to some distance. I had, however, scarcely reached the top of the ladder when I heard a voice behind me, calling out "Oh sir! remember your promise!" and looking round, I perceived my little friend at my heels, he having contrived to scramble through the crowd, in his eagerness to perform some signal service. The words were scarcely spoken, before a cannon shot from the fort fractured his thigh, and broke the ladder. I got off, but he fell, and was carried into the hospital, where he died a few days afterwards.

The Fort of Ahmednugger, is one of the strongest I have ever seen on a plain, in all India. It is built of solid stone and chunam, and nearly circular, with a wide and deep dry ditch all round it, and large roomy circular bastions at short intervals, each containing three or four guns, pointed through casemated embrasures, with a solid terrace above, and loopholes for musquetry. These bastions were from fifty to sixty feet high; the curtains being both short and low, having narrow ramparts with loopholes, cannon proof, but no guns. It had at this time at least sixty guns mounted on the bastions, from twelve to fifty-two pounders; but from the confined nature of the casemates, many beautiful brass pieces of heavy metal, were rendered useless during this short siege. The glacis was very high, and covered about thirty feet of the walls; but it had the fault of all Indian glacis, that of being too abruptly sloped outwards, so that the defences being once knocked off, an

enemy might find good shelter, close to the place. On a very large tower, or barbette, stood the Mahaletchmee,* a brass gun about twenty-two feet in length, and carrying a ball of seventeen pounds weight. This piece of ordnance was actually pointed in the direction of our battery, but in firing it, they carried away a piece of the parapet of the bastion directly in it's front: indeed, while only one or two guns on the works could send a ball near us, ours reached every part of the fort, and breached two contiguous bastions, down as far as the glacis would admit. This, however, was still from twenty to thirty feet from the foot of the wall, and even could we have got our scaling ladders down into the ditch, they would have been much too short to insure an assault. The enemy, thus attacked in an unusual way, finding their walls crumbling over their heads, and fearing a second Pettah exhibition, sued for a capitulation, and on the morning of the 12th of August, when our ammunition was running short, and the twelve pound shot nearly all expended, the General granted them terms, and our corps, then in the trenches, moved in and took possession, with a company of the 78th. The garrison marched out with the honours of war, and the Khelladar was even assisted by us, to carry off treasure and effects, which afterwards turned out to be *circar*, or public property. About one thousand five hundred men, one third of whom were Arabs, quitted the fort with him, and became afterwards a band of lawless plunderers.

It was, however, a matter of little wonder that they gave

* Mahaletchmee, the great goddess Latchmee.

up the fort so early, when our ally, Gokliah, a Mahrattah chief residing in our camp, with a body of horse, wrote thus to his friends at Poonah:—"These English are a strange people, and their General a wonderful man: they came here in the morning, looked at the Pettah wall, walked over it, killed all the garrison and returned to breakfast! what can withstand them?" And when it is considered, that Holkar, even in the zenith of his power, once got his army inside, and was driven out with great loss, we need not be astonished at their surprise. Had we waited an hour or two longer, and battered a curtain, our loss would, in all human probability have been little or nothing, but the apparent contempt of danger evinced in our mode of procedure, while it astonished the defenders, struck a terror into the garrison of the fort, and all the surrounding country, which amply compensated for our loss and insured a capture of the utmost consequence to our future success. In the fort we found the Palace of Scindiah and several old buildings, which must originally have been houses of some consequence. In the former, which had a large garden attached to it, was a profusion of valuable articles, over which, as prize property, I had European sentries immediately placed: but the spirit of plunder suddenly overcame discipline; for all hands, even the sentries not excepted, speedily turned to, and when the General arrived, he found an indiscriminate crowd in the house, each helping himself to what came first to hand: for which two of our Native soldiers were instantly seized and hanged, in the only gateway, *in terrorem*; though the Europeans escaped. It is difficult to describe the articles which

were thus suddenly exposed to view. On entering with the General, I observed, in two apartments only, several dozens of large handsome pier glasses, two electrifying machines, an organ, a piano-forte, lustres, chandeliers, globes, and many other similar luxuries: in others, the richest stuffs of India, gold and silver cloths, splendid armour, silks, satins, velvets, furs, shawls, plate, cash, &c. &c.; all of which were undergoing the close examination of our unfortunate looties, who, however, were generally forced to relinquish their plunder before they quitted the place. This may give the reader some idea of the riches which the Khelladar carried off on one elephant, several carts, many camels and horses, &c.; to the amount of several lacs of rupees; but for which we afterwards brought him to a dear account.

This fort might be rendered twice as strong by cutting down the bastions to the lower tier, and turning the case-mates into good embrasures, when all the defences would be available; in it's present state it resembled nothing so much as an immense three decker aground, with a little sloop of war taking it's station near her stern, and raking her till she surrendered.

As it was necessary to settle the captured country, previous to our advancing, Captain J. G. Graham, Pay-master of the army, was appointed collector of the Ahmednugger district. Major Kellet being lately dead, Captain Lucas was left in command of the fort, with the 2nd battalion of the 3rd regiment; along with Captain Fisher of the Bombay artillery, with some men training for that service; and Captain Carfrae, of the 3rd regiment, as Pay-master.

CHAPTER VI.

The first Mahrattah War — Aurungabad — Dowlutabad — Victory of Assaye, under General Wellesley — Battle of Kerjet Koriagaum — Visit of Scindia's Vakeel — Battle of Argaum — Elacheepoor and Gawilghur — Arrival of Amrut Row, and Ceremonial of his Introduction.

THE FIRST MAHRATTAH WAR.

A FEW days after this achievement, the army marched onward, and reached Tokah, on the Godavery, on the 21st of August; from which time till the 28th was taken up in crossing the river, which was both deep and rapid. Tokah, formed at the junction of two branches of the river, is about fifty miles from Ahmednugger, and is a very pretty looking object from either side. We crossed below it, losing a few men, horses, and bullocks in the passage; our corps and the cavalry having preceded the army, to collect boats, and prepare ground on the opposite bank.

On the 26th, the 1st battalion of the 10th regiment, under Major Dallas, joined the army from Bellary, with three lacs of pagodas, and two thousand bullock-loads of supplies, having marched for nineteen days, without a halt; and on the 29th we arrived at Aurungabad, distant twenty-six miles.

Few places in India have been more magnificent, or more celebrated in former days, than Aurungabad; and few have suffered more, in every sense of the word, from the hand of time, the changes of fortune, and revolution of empires. It is now but a heap of splendid ruins, the mere shadow of it's former self; but that shadow still denotes what it must have been in it's glory. It is amazingly extensive, being said by the natives to be fifteen coss in circumference; and I think it may be as many miles. It has several walls, now of little strength, but on which much labour and expense must have been bestowed; and there are still a few entire Palaces and houses in the midst of it's devastation. The greatest curiosities are a large Mosque and mausoleum, erected by Aurungzebe, or Allum Geer, to the memory of the Princess Rabeah Dowránee; a daughter of Shah Mahmood Ghaznowee, and his favourite wife. It is built principally of white marble, and is the most elegant and chaste building I have ever seen in India: the minarets being about one hundred feet high, and beautifully finished. There was also an immense fountain, full of large carp, so tame as to come regularly to be fed on the top of the water; and a small mill at one end of it for grinding corn. Although this miniature machine was by no means a perfect model, yet so entirely novel was it to our Native soldiers, that it was not only viewed by all who could find time to go there, but also became a theme of conversation for a considerable time afterwards. Their surprise was indeed fully equal to that of the Bengalee, who, upon being questioned respecting an English gentleman, who had recently erected a wind-mill, ex-

claimed "What kind of man, this Englishman? Catch horse, and make work! catch bullock, and make work! and catch wind, and make work!" Nearly as much astonished were our Sepoys at this rude and imperfect water-mill, erected by some scientific Mollah, in a place, once the seat of Mussulman empire, and, of course, of all the science of that age. There are also many delightful gardens in and round the town; but it is now famous only for the great variety of superior fruit it produces, which is sent to all parts of the Peninsula. The Mussulmans being undoubtedly the best gardeners in the East, and the climate and soil of this place peculiarly favourable.

DOWLUTABAD.

About five miles to the north-eastward is the famous fortress of Dowlutabad, said to contain immense wealth, lodged there by the Nizam in his days of instability. It is a small conical hill, completely fortified, and considered by the natives to be impregnable. I have more than once, when in it's neighbourhood, attempted to get near and take a sketch of it from different directions, but was invariably foiled, by the extreme jealousy of the garrison, who positively prohibited my approach, and shewed ample and ready means to enforce that prohibition; though I believe, that since that time others have been permitted both to draw and to describe it very fully. Colonel Collins, the resident at Scindiah's court, having formally quitted that chief's camp, the day previous to our attack on Ahmednugger, was residing at Aurungabad, with an escort of troops, when we arrived near that city. On the

30th of August the army marched to the vicinity of Baulgaum, eleven miles; passing through a wide defile, formed by two ranges of hills, about six miles asunder; where we saw a party of Scindiah's horse, most likely watching for an opportunity to plunder, but, keeping at a respectable distance, they were not molested by us.

On the 31st, we marched to the foot of the range of hills to our right, and encamped near the fortified village of Bauningaum, the distance being about twelve miles. Halting the next day, to enable the Pioneers to construct some field-works near the village, in which to leave the 18th Native infantry, with the heavy guns, &c.; and sixty rounds of ammunition being issued to each man, our hearts beat high with expectation. We were to march at four o'clock in the morning, but some after-intelligence, made the General countermand the whole; and, leaving the Pioneers, with two companies, under my command, to destroy the new work, the army marched at six, A.M. on the 2nd of September, to the north bank of the Godavery, a distance of twenty-two miles and a half; at which they arrived opposite Raukusbhone, or Gaum, for it is called both, about two in the afternoon. This was not only a long, but a very hot march, and many men dropping down with fatigue, were left on the road, but arrived safely in the evening. Our party, after performing the work of destruction, followed the rear-guard, and heard some heavy firing to our left, which proved to be Colonel Stevenson's force, taking Jaulnah. Reaching our camp at four o'clock P.M., I enjoyed a swim across the river, to the town of

Raakusgaum, which, like Poonah, has stone steps to the water's edge. I mention this bathe, of all the luxuries of the East, the most refreshing, after a day's sunning, because an European soldier, among others, making the same attempt, was unfortunately drowned.

Here the Maharajah, Dowlut Row Scindiah, gave us the slip, as he had done to Colonel Stevenson, by retreating in another direction; and thus our long march was made for nothing. We had now a large Mahrattah force, of nearly ten thousand men with us, under Gokliah, Appa Sahib, or Appa Desai, Chief of Nepaunee, &c.; but the most useful of all were the two thousand Mysore cavalry, under Vishnapapundit or Vishnow Punt, as he was generally called. This fine old soldier always accompanied the rear-guard, and flanked the baggage on the march, as well as collected forage when we halted; thus saving our cavalry in particular, from the most fatiguing and harassing of it's duties.

On the 11th of September we arrived at Hudgaum, on the same bank of the Godavery; and here Major Hill joined us with supplies from the grand army. Captain Vesey, having displeased the General by a sudden application about shroffs, to our sorrow we were ordered to accompany the 18th, under Major Griffin, this day to Ahmednugger, leaving the army on the very eve of battle. We reached Ahmednugger, a distance of about one hundred miles, on the 28th; where we learned that a desperate action had been fought between our army and Scindiah's, which ended in a most signal victory.

BATTLE OF ASSAYE.

On the 21st of September, General Wellesley and Colonel Stevenson met, and concerted a plan of combined movement, by which they expected to attack Scindiah's army simultaneously from opposite quarters, on the 24th. The two armies were at first not very far distant; but it was suspected that Colonel Stevenson's guides misled him, be that as it may, after a march of twenty-one miles, on the 23rd the General suddenly found himself in the vicinity of Scindiah's army, lately reinforced, it was said, to one hundred thousand men. When our troops had arrived at their ground, two horsemen were taken, who informed us, that the combined armies of Scindiah and the Berar Rajah, were encamped about five miles off, instead of twelve, as was supposed; and that the cavalry were actually preparing to move. Almost any other man would have hesitated to give battle to so very overwhelming a force, at the head of only four thousand five hundred men; but that decision of character which, by a series of immortal and increasing triumphs, has so pre-eminently marked his after-career in Europe, was here displayed, to the extreme dismay of the enemy, and the utter astonishment of all India. General Wellesley immediately ordered the rear-guard, strengthened by the 1st battalion of the 2nd regiment, under Lieutenant Colonel Chalmers, to halt, and cover the whole of the baggage at the adjoining village; when moving on himself, with his staff, and Captain Johnson of the Bombay engineers, he ordered the picquets to follow, and the line to come up, as soon as formed. After

marching about three miles, he suddenly came up in sight of the enemy's army, drawn up in order of battle, on a small peninsula, formed by the rivers Kaitnah and Jooee; the cavalry being on their right, and the infantry and guns on the left; the river Kaitnah half a mile in their front, and the Jooee, with very steep banks, about three quarters of a mile in their rear. The General immediately determined to turn their left flank, a movement which would necessarily reduce their operations within a narrow space, and more effectually secure the flanks of his own little force, during the action. Captain Johnson was ordered to ride forward to examine the road, and then lead the infantry on to the attack. With an appearance of science, which I suspect they did not really possess, the enemy perceiving his intention, made a correspondent movement to meet it, by bringing their whole force to face the meditated danger, forming across the ground in two lines, with their right close to the Kaitnah, and their left appuyed on the village of Assaye, and the Jooee river; during which movement their guns were by no means idle, and being worked by regularly trained artillery-men, they mowed down our men at every discharge. Our army, however, very soon crossed the river, and formed, the infantry in two lines, opposite to them, when our guns opened on those of the enemy, and our cavalry formed in a third line, in the rear of the infantry: our allies, the Mysoreans and Mahrattahs, being left on the other side of the river, to protect the rear, and watch a large body of the enemy's cavalry, who had been hovering on our flank from the last ground. The General soon perceiving that the British artillery were too few in

numbers and weight to cope with the overwhelming batteries of the enemy, ordered the firing to cease, and the infantry to advance, which they did in the most gallant manner, and were soon in possession of their front line of guns; when, forming afresh, they proceeded to attack a second line, where the whole of the enemy's force of infantry and cavalry, with half of their artillery, were posted, and well drawn up, with the river Jooee in their front. At this moment a body of the enemy's cavalry charged in our rear, and with their own gunners, and other rallied fugitives, took possession, not only of their own guns, which we had captured, but also those of the British; killing our artillery-men, and turning the guns on our line. They were enabled thus to succeed at this moment, because our cavalry had just then charged a large body of the enemy in front, who had, with the assistance of a very heavy and destructive fire from their guns, not only galled, but nearly annihilated the gallant 74th, and picquets on our extreme right. This last line, although it stood well, was at length broken, and the guns captured; while our cavalry, pursuing the fugitives, fell in with an immense column, who, though retreating, opposed them, and killed Colonel Maxwell, the Brigadier; nor were they completely routed, without a severe struggle, and heavy loss on our side. The second line being put *hors de combat*, the General, who was every where, placed himself at the head of the 78th regiment, faced about, and charged the enemy, who were in possession of the first line of guns, and routed them with great slaughter. Here ended the conflict; those who had captured our guns making off as

soon as they saw their danger: though about half past five a body of ten thousand cavalry came in sight, and made some demonstrations, but dared not charge; and at eight o'clock in the evening they entirely disappeared, leaving us in quiet possession of the dear-bought field, with one hundred and three cannon, most of which were brass, and twelve howitzers, all beautiful guns, an immense quantity of ammunition, and one thousand two hundred dead bodies.

Amongst the spoils of this memorable day, were many standards, and a number of orderly books, kept by European officers; by which it appeared, that they had ten thousand eight hundred regular infantry, and thirty thousand cavalry in the action: whilst our small body consisted of two European regiments, the 74th and 78th, nine hundred men; and four native battalions, the 1st of the 4th, 1st of the 8th, 1st of the 10th, and 2nd of the 12th, amounting to two thousand four hundred infantry; the 19th dragoons, three hundred, and the 4th, 5th, and 7th Native cavalry three hundred each, making one thousand two hundred; being a total of four thousand five hundred.

Some of the prisoners said it was generally understood, that when Colonel Stevenson's and our force had united, we intended to offer them battle; but when they first discovered only one body advancing, they thought them actually mad, as it was their own intention to have attacked our little camp the same day. Here may be seen the advantage of that prompt and energetic decision which so early characterised the hero of Assaye, as the first General of the age. He not only gained a splendid and important victory, but by anticipating his enemy, cramped

and confined his enormous force within such narrow bounds, that they could not form a larger front to oppose his handful, nor turn his flanks in the action: whereas, had they been permitted to assail his camp on the plain, defendants being always somewhat dispirited, they could have entirely surrounded it, and employed every man in the assault.

As soon as all the remains of our army were collected on the ground, the cavalry were ordered back, to bring on the camp equipage, baggage, &c.; but did not return till the next morning. The night after this victory, even to those few who had escaped unhurt, cannot be supposed to have passed very agreeably; what then must it have been to the numerous wounded, who lay on the cold ground without shelter, and many even without any kind of succour?

The dawn of the 24th of September was hailed by the victors with a mixed feeling of exultation and regret; for few, if any, of the survivors had not lost a friend, or had one or more lingering on the bed of sickness, and pierced with wounds.

Our loss, when fully ascertained, proved to be as follows:—

Killed, Europeans, one Lieutenant-colonel, nine Captains, twelve Lieutenants and one Volunteer - -	23
Soldiers of the three regiments, Cavalry and infantry - -	198
Natives of the three regiments of cavalry, and four battalions of infantry	428
Total Killed	649

Wounded, Europeans, one Lieutenant-colonel, two Majors, six Captains, eighteen Lieutenants, and three Ensigns	30
Soldiers - - - - -	442
Natives - - - - - - -	1,138
Total Wounded	1,610
Missing	18
Total killed, wounded, and missing	2,277

As the loss fell much more heavily on the infantry than cavalry, it will appear that the English force, which kept the field of battle, with the captured guns, &c., on the night of the 23rd of September, could not have exceeded one thousand four hundred men!

The names of officers killed were,—.

His Majesty's 19th dragoons,—Lieutenant-colonel Maxwell, Brigadier, and Captain Boyle.

4th cavalry,—Captain Hugh Mackay, agent for public cattle.

5th,—Lieutenant Bonomie.

7th,—Captain M'Gregor, mortally wounded; died in a few days.

Artillery,—Captains Fowler and Steel, and Lieutenant Griffiths.

His Majesty's 74th regiment,—Captains Aytone, M'Leod, Dyce, and Maxwell; Lieutenants, J. Campbell, M. Campbell, and Lorn Campbell; R. Neilson, James Grant, Morrison, Kernan, and M'Murdo. Volunteer Moore.

His Majesty's 78th regiment,—Lieutenant Douglas.

1st battalion of the 2nd regiment of Native infantry,—Lieutenant Brown, with the advanced picquet.

Wounded :—

His Majesty's 19th regiment,—Captains Cathcart and G. Sale; Lieutenants N. Wilson and D. Young.

4th Cavalry,—Lieutenants Paling and Meredith.

5th,—Captain Colebrooke; Lieutenants Darke and M'Leod.

7th,—Captain M'Leod, badly.

Artillery,—Lieutenant Lindsay.

His Majesty's 74th regiment,—Major Swinton commanding; Captain Moore, badly; Lieutenants Langlands, Shaw, and Mien.

His Majesty's 78th regiment,—Captain Mackenzie; Lieutenants Larkins and Bethune.

1st battalion of the 4th regiment,—Lieutenant Mavor.

1st battalion of the 8th regiment,—Lieutenants Davie, Fair, Hunter, De Graves, and Walker.

1st battalion of the 10th regiment,—Lieutenant Parrie.

2nd battalion of the 12th regiment,—Lieutenant-colonel M'Leod, commanding, shot through the body; Major Mac Cally, badly in the head; Lieutenants, Harvey, Snow, Bowdler, Degrey, and Smith.

The General had two horses killed under him, and his staff four more. Of one thousand two hundred horses, which the cavalry carried into action, one hundred and thirteen were killed, and three hundred and twenty-five wounded; leaving only eight hundred and sixty-two mounted in the whole brigade, at the end of the day.

Where all behaved so nobly, it may appear invidious to mention the conduct of individuals; still, under the peculiar circumstances, I trust I may be excused in the indulgence of that feeling, which urges the recital.

In the enumeration of our force, I have already mentioned the name of Captain A. Grant, an infantry officer, as Major of brigade to the cavalry. In the heat of the action, when our line was at a stand, and the 74th regiment nearly annihilated, this officer rode up to his Brigadier, Colonel Maxwell, who, with the cavalry, was following in the rear of the infantry; and pointing to the remains of this noble regiment, called out "Now's your time, Sir, to save the 74th regiment; do, pray order us to charge!" The Colonel assented, and "forward and charge!" was shouted and taken up in an instant. When they reached the enemy's guns, a heavy fire of grape-shot was poured in upon them, and many fell, but the survivors took ample vengeance on the gunners, and all who stood to support them; during which time Captain Grant was seen riding about the field, and overthrowing every opponent. But he still lives; and I shall, therefore, not say any thing further. Captain A. B. Campbell, of the 74th regiment, who lost his arm in the Sherewéle Jungle, and who had since broken his remaining arm at the wrist, by a fall in hunting, was in the thickest of the action, with his bridle in his teeth, and a sword in his mutilated hand, dealing destruction around him. He was now a staff officer, and came off unhurt, though one of the enemy very nearly transfixed him with a bayonet, which actually pierced his saddle in the charge. He lived to be Post-master of the

subsidiary force, and to distinguish himself still further in the second campaign, but lost his life afterwards on the passage to England.

Captain Hugh Mackay, being a public staff officer, was not permitted to do regimental duty. He was one of the finest fellows I ever knew. Brave to a fault; yet modest, unassuming, humane, and generous. He was adored by the 4th regiment, to whom, though never their commander, he was a common father. This man was the most intimate friend I had in the army; but, unfortunately, the General and he did not agree well together, for each was ignorant of the other's worth; and Mackay, mild and conciliatory as he ever was with his equals or inferiors, was proud and unbending to him.

On the eve of the battle Mackay wrote to Captain Barclay, the Adjutant-general, requesting the General's permission to join his corps, on the march and in action; to which he got a positive refusal, and was told he could not be spared from his own department, the public cattle of the army. He offered to resign; was told he could not be spared at that moment. On which he wrote, that "Whenever he should see his corps going into action, he would, at all hazards, join it; that he knew he should thereby forfeit his commission, but he trusted, if he did lose it, it would be with honour." On the receipt of this hasty and ill-advised letter, the General is said to have exclaimed, "What can we do with such a fellow, Barclay? I believe we must e'en let him go;" and go he certainly did, heading the charge of his own regiment, and in a line with the leading squadron of the noble veteran 19th dragoons, he

fell, man and horse, close to one of the enemy's guns, pierced through by several grape shot. When in the very heat of the action, news was brought to the General that Captain Mackay was killed, his countenance changed, and the tear which fell upon his cheek was nature's involuntary homage to the memory of a kindred spirit.

On the 24th of September Colonel Stevenson's force arrived at Assaye, and immediately went in pursuit of the beaten enemy, whom he followed for some time; and I now return to Ahmednugger, where our corps was in charge of a large supply for the army, and from whence we were recalled by a kind letter from the General: but Captain Lucas having been detached to a distance, to save a small party assailed by a large body of the enemy, here we were forced to remain till his return, which took place on the night of the 2nd of October, when we learned the following particulars.

KURJET KORIAGAUM.

A company of the 12th regiment of Native infantry, under Lieutenant Morgan, having been detached from camp, to proceed to the Carnatic, in charge of various drafts from Native corps in our army, for new corps raising at Madras; along with this party, and taking advantage of their escort, were Captain O'Donnell and Lieutenant Bryant of the 2nd Native cavalry, proceeding to join their corps with the force under General Campbell. They had reached the vicinity of a village called Kurjet Koriagaum, about seventy miles from Ahmednugger, when they were suddenly attacked by a body of about one thousand five

hundred men, the former garrison of Ahmednugger, of whom at least one third were Arabs. Captain O'Donnell, who, though small, was a truly gallant fellow, immediately assumed the command, and led on his motley band, amounting, in the whole, to not more than one hundred men, to the charge. Lieutenant Bryant, a very powerful man, first saved the life of O'Donnell, who had snapped his pistol at the leader of the Arabs, and was about to be cut down by him, when Bryant put him to death; and then attacking their colour-bearer, cut him down also, and seized their standard. At this moment the enemy's cavalry appeared, and Captain O'Donnell drew off his little party into the village; but so closely were they pursued, that they were forced to take post in a large choultry, from whence the enemy could not dislodge them. Here the extraordinary courage and strength of Bryant, if it did not entirely save their lives, at least conduced to their preservation from famine. He harangued the Sepoys in broken English, not knowing a word of any native language, and continually sallied out with a few volunteers, in search of food, and as regularly killed some of their opponents. Amongst other feats, having broken his sword on some Arab's scull, the first day, he seized a musquet and bayonet, which he always used afterwards; and so dexterous was he with this new weapon, that he frequently put the bayonet through one man, and knocked a second down with the but end. One day, seeing a leader mounted on a beautiful mare, he immediately singled him out for his prey; and running him through the body, seized the mare by the bridle, and bore her off in

triumph. On this mare he afterwards rode all the time he remained in the Mahrattah country. Such a man, at such a season, if he was mad, as some asserted, was worth a dozen of sober, plodding fellows, who, calculating difficulties, would have sat despairing at home, rather than run such imminent risks on every occasion. Of the hundred men collected and blockaded in this spot, all the native officers behaved ill, and would have persuaded the men to capitulate, had not many of them taken courage by the behaviour of Lieutenant Bryant, to them a perfect stranger, and by the conduct of the other two European officers; who, though neither possessing sufficient bodily strength to cope, single-handed, with the Arabs, always shewed a proper spirit when their exertions were necessary. Matters were in this state, when Captain Lucas, with four companies and two guns, made his appearance and relieved them, without striking a blow, for the enemy had withdrawn, aware of his approach; and acting strictly up to the orders he had received, "to make no delay, and risque nothing beyond the relief of the party," he would not attack their camp outside the village, nor suffer any of his detachment to meddle with them; but marched back as fast as he came, and enabled us to move off to join the army, the party thus relieved returning with us. As it is always easy to find fault, Captain Lucas was very generally blamed for not attacking the Arab camp, only two or three miles out of his way, when the very well-being of an army depended on his security and speedy return. In my mind he acted as became a soldier. I do not know the casualties of the little party, but believe they were numerous the

first day, and that they lost their horses and all their baggage during their retreat into the village.

Our supplies being collected, we left Ahmednugger on the 6th of October; crossed the Godavery at Raukusgaum, on the 12th; reached Aurungabad, a distance of one hundred and thirty miles, on the 16th, where we halted for two days; when, being reinforced, we proceeded on the 18th to Poolmarry, thirteen miles and a half, through a narrow Pass, between small hills, a mile and a half in length, the hills being steep on both sides of the road, forming a favourable site of attack for the discomfiture of such a convoy as our's was. The battle of Assaye had collected all the birds of prey in the country, a few following the army, and the rest taking possession of the inheritance left them, by their kindest benefactor, man, on the field of battle. On the 19th I killed one on the march, an adjutant, which seemed by it's attention in following us, to be anticipating a feast on the road. From the tips of it's wings this bird measured ten feet across, and was exactly similar to those so cherished at Calcutta and Fort William, as public scavengers. I mention this extraordinary fact, because I had never before seen one in any part of India, the vicinity of Calcutta and the Hooghly only excepted; nor did I ever again see any in after-times in the Mahrattah country; proving the strength and power of their olfactory nerves. We encamped this day at Bunkinooly, having a nullah and small hedge in our rear; the distance being about fourteen miles.

On the 20th, after an easy march, on a very good road, we encamped on the north bank of a deep river, close to

the village of Palhood, a distance of thirteen miles and a half. On this march we passed the second tank or lake I had seen in the Mahrattah country; the first being at Aurungabad; whereas in all other parts of India, they are as common as villages.

On the 21st our whole march was through a most romantic and picturesque country, covered with trees and verdure, and abounding with game; of course most delightful to the eye long tortured by the sight of a monotonous cotton soil, and bleak stony hills, without the slightest relief. We encamped to the eastward of the fortified town of Adjunteh, twelve miles from our last ground. This has evidently been a place of some consequence, in days gone by; the Pettah or town is on the south bank of a deep and beautiful stream, being well fortified, and possessing many capital buildings, in which our wounded officers were residing. Over the river, a good stone bridge conducted us to the fort, on the north bank; a very neat stone octagon, in which our wounded men were accommodated, in very airy comfortable barracks, which were quite novel in native fortifications. A famine then raging pretty generally in the country, this delightful place appeared to have suffered a very large share of it's horrors; the ground all round being actually strewed with the mangled remains of thousands of it's victims. Unfortunate and wretched nation! subject at once to two of the heaviest scourges to which mortality is liable, war and famine! And *we*, to our shame be it said, the willing instruments of the former!

On the 22nd of October we descended the Adjunteh Pass, a gradual declivity of about three miles, and joined

the army, encamped two miles beyond it; only six miles distant from Adjunteh.

On the 24th we got intelligence of the capture of Asseerghur, by Colonel Stevenson's army, and of a signal victory gained by General Lake, over Scindiah's troops, under the personal command of a Mr. Lewis, in which the Mahrattahs suffered a severe defeat, with great slaughter, and the loss of fifty or sixty guns; the Bengalees and Madrasees keeping equal pace in the race of glory.

SCINDIAH'S VAKEEL.*

The army made marches and counter-marches, as our intelligence prompted, without any thing of consequence occurring, until the 7th of November, when, during our encampment at Chichooly, a respectable Vakeel from Dowlut Row Scindiah arrived in our neighbourhood with proposals for peace. He was escorted into camp in the evening, by the Honourable Mounstewart Elphinstone and Lieutenant A. Campbell, the General's Aid-de-camp, with a squadron of Native cavalry, under Captain O'Donnell, of Kurjet Koriagaum. He was richly dressed, and well mounted; and had an elephant, two camels, and many led horses, &c., escorted by ninety of his master's best cavalry. Although we had every reason to conclude his mission was urgent, yet that superstition I before mentioned, here interfered, and it being deemed an unlucky day, he was not introduced to the General.

Those dispensers or disposers of celestial favours, the

* Wakeel, or Vakeel, literally translated, would be agent; but it is always used for an Ambassador, or Minister from one court to another.

Brahmins, having, however, kindly decreed the 8th to be auspicious to the ceremony, preparations were then made for the due reception of the potent Scindiah's Ambassador; and many of us, in the best uniforms that a year's wet, dust, and sunning, could afford, met at the General's tent at four o'clock in the afternoon. To our great mortification, we very speedily found that this hour had also been proscribed; and therefore, making a virtue of necessity, amused ourselves as well as we could, until the ghurries had chimed five, when every officer who could command a charger, or a tolerably clean suit, again assembled, and the procession set forward at sunset, composed of about one hundred gentlemen, and as many troopers. Having passed at a canter to the Mahrattah lines on our left, and there meeting the Vakeel, who with his friends had dismounted to receive the General, we all alighted, when a *gullehmillow*, or hugging scene, commenced among the great folks, which lasted some minutes; after which the Ambassador and General Wellesley again mounted, followed by the rest, and the cavalcade returned by torch-light to head-quarters, where the band of his Majesty's 78th regiment and a company were drawn up, who saluted the Vakeel as he dismounted. The General's tent, a large square, single poled, of about thirty feet, although half the officers had retired, could hardly retain the genteel crowd which remained. Taking a particular interest in such scenes, I contrived to get close to the General's chair. He first handed the Vakeel in, and seated him on his right hand, and Gokliah, our head ally, on his left, and so on with the rest, according to their rank. A silver salver

with betel was then brought in, which the General distributed with his own hand, to all the seven natives on his right and left, entitled to such a compliment. He then gave them rich dresses and shawls, and lastly, presented the Vakeel in particular with two superb jewels, and a rich gold chain, which were immediately fastened round his turban, and several more beautiful shawls and dresses were added to this donation: during which time the band of the 78th played "God save the King," and several other tunes. The great men conversed on common topics, till the last present, when the Vakeel told General Wellesley, in very good Hindoostanee, that "the Maharajah, his master, wished for nothing so ardently as his friendship and amity;" and rising to take leave, was conducted to the door by the General. A great concourse having assembled at the entrance, it was with difficulty the guard could make way for a very large elephant and beautiful horse to be brought up, and presented to the Vakeel, who, mounted on a superb white charger, most richly caparisoned, galloped off in great style, followed by his presents and escort; and thus ended the first visit.

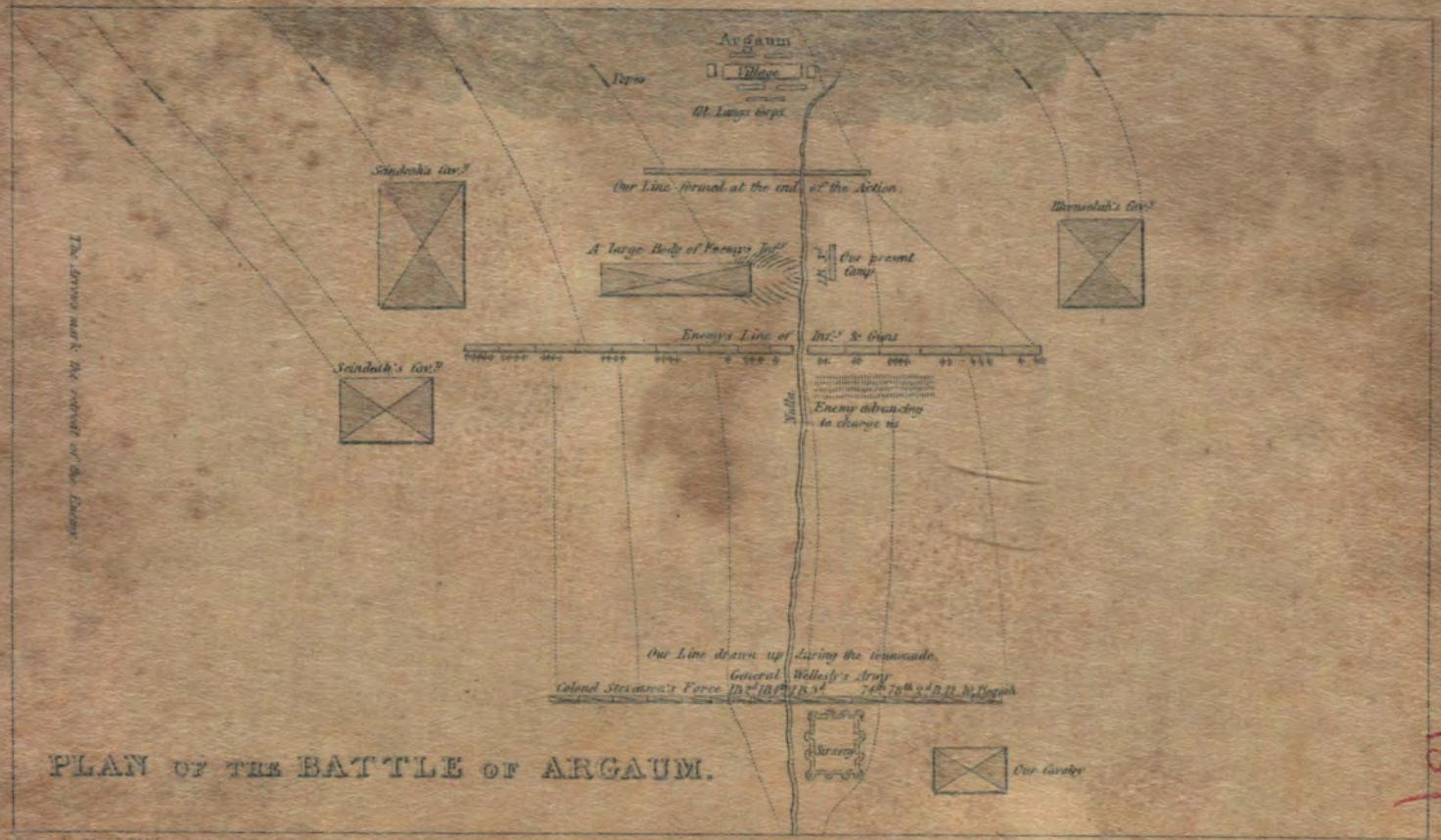
The Vakeel, Eswunt Row Goreporee, was a man of high rank in the Mahrattah Empire, and nephew to the famous Morari Row: he was also dignified with the Persian title of "Ameer ul Oomrah" Lord of Lords: so extraordinarily do the Hindoo chiefs, particularly the Mahrattahs, prize the Mussulman titles. In person he was much above the common size; thin, but athletic, and his countenance bespoke the man of sense and dignity. He seemed much pleased with the General's attention, and indeed so was

every one; to behold the man, who had only a few days before resembled a lion in battle, now treating one of the foe in such a liberal and delicate manner, without even hinting at any thing likely to give him the slightest uneasiness.

On the 9th of October, five o'clock being, I suppose, again declared auspicious, the General, at that hour, accompanied as the day before, returned the Vakeel's visit. The ceremony was nearly the same as formerly, but I observed a degree of depression on his fine countenance, which I attributed to the news that day received, and announced by a royal salute from our guns, of the defeat of seven battalions of his master's troops under the walls of Agrah, by General Lake. We returned home in the same state, by torch-light again: whilst matters remained in similar uncertainty, and we made several marches without seeing any more of the enemy until the 29th of November.

BATTLE OF ARGAUM

On the morning of the 29th, our army marched early, each man having sixty rounds of ammunition, and about five miles on, met a Vakeel from Bonsala, the Rajah of Berar, whom the General conversed with, but did not stop to receive. He told the General that his master's army was encamped at Putheilee, about ten miles in our front, and entreated him to halt short of that place, which the General refused. He then asked seriously, "Whether, if he came up with their army, he would attack them?" to which he replied, "Most undoubtedly;" and advised him to remain with the baggage, which was left at a village



PLAN OF THE BATTLE OF ARGAUM.

Drawn by Capt. Mackl.

Engraved by R. Havell Junr.

189

eight miles on the road, in charge of the rear-guard under Lieutenant-colonel Orrock. About this time we observed a cloud of dust a few miles off on our left flank, and concluded, as it proved to be, that it was Colonel Stevenson's force, moving for the same object; though no one but the General knew what that object was. Passing through a beautiful country, full of game, we even amused ourselves, as usual, in hunting and shooting on the right flank the whole way, until after a march of ten miles, we found our camp colours at a stand; and Colonel Stevenson's likewise pitched to our left. Two Vakeels had also met the Colonel on the march, and persuaded him to halt, assuring him that we were going to do the same; but General Wellesley was not to be outwitted, having sent an order across the country, with distinct instructions for him to move on. At two o'clock we reached our ground, and were ordered to form and rest on our arms; shortly after which we heard the sound of cannon in front, and missed the General and our picquets. He soon returned, however, ordered us to shoulder and move on with our guns, which was instantly obeyed; though the country about here was so thickly covered with high grain, that we could see nothing in our front for the first three miles; when coming near a walled village, and hearing the roaring of cannon increase, we discovered that we had got into the vicinity of the enemy. The road through which alone we could advance, was much circumscribed by the high jowaree;* and though at the village it opened out a little, still our march was con-

* A coarse Indian grain.

siderably impeded by the picquets and detachment which had led being thrown into momentary disorder, by the sudden opening of fifty pieces of cannon on them, the instant they had passed the village. As soon as we could pass through them we formed in front of the village Sirsoney, having a tolerably extensive plain of at least three miles before it, on which appeared the armies of Bonsala in the fore-ground, and Scindiah's in their rear; forming a kind of doubtful potence on either wing. The Berar infantry, with about fifty guns forming one line, with two thousand Arabs on the left, and Benee Syng's five thousand Ghosains in the centre.

Waiting for the arrival and formation of Colonel Stevenson's force on our left, we were exposed to a heavy cannonade for some minutes, which our guns feebly tried to answer; and in this position, our corps being drawn up exactly in front of the village, on which the enemy's batteries were pointed, as the only entrance to the plain, severely suffered, in having Lieutenant Turner, two Subadars, one Jemadar, and forty Sepoys knocked down by cannon shot. The precious remains of the gallant 74th were on our right, and beyond them the 78th; whilst on our left were the 1st battalion of the 4th, and the 2nd regiment to the left of them; I could not see further. At about half-past four we were ordered to leave our guns and advance, Colonel Stevenson's force which had further to march, having just then formed up on our left. It was a splendid sight to see such a line advancing, as on a field-day; but the pause when the enemy's guns ceased firing, and they advanced in front of them, was an awful one. The Arabs,

a very imposing body, singled out our two European regiments; and when we arrived within about sixty yards, after a round of grape, which knocked down ten of our men, and about as many in each of the European regiments, they advanced and charged us, with tremendous shouts. Our three corps were at this time considerably in front of the rest of the line, and a struggle ensued, in which we killed and wounded about six hundred of these Arabs, and our corps alone took eight standards. Whilst this was acting, nearly in the centre, I observed Benee Syng's Ghosains, dressed like beef-eaters, bearing down to turn our flank; but the Arabs once routed, and the rest of our line coming up, there was little more to do, and it was soon a perfect rout. The enemy's cavalry made two feeble attempts, to charge our two flank corps, under Captains Maitland and Vernon, but were repulsed by a steady fire from each. Our own cavalry had hitherto been kept in the rear, but the General now ordered them to charge, and they followed the enemy for some miles, cutting down about three thousand of the fugitives; who, however, contrived to carry away a few light guns, mounted as gallopers, and left us in quiet possession of the ground they had occupied, with thirty-eight fine cannon, and immense quantities of ammunition and stores. The field of battle was strewn with arms, and about one thousand sun-dial turbans, like those worn by the Bengal army; and twenty or thirty standards also fell into our hands. By the account of the prisoners, it appeared that the Bonsala's army alone, commanded by his brother, Nana Babah, amounted to ten thousand regular infantry, fifty guns, and

thirty or forty thousand cavalry; and Scindiah's troops, drawn up in their rear, were declared to have taken no share in the action. However that might be, the General was extremely displeased with the Maharajah, and accused him of a breach of his promise, to separate himself entirely from the Bonsala. Of the army actually engaged, the five thousand Ghosains, under Benee Syng, escaped to Gawilghur, and the rest dispersed in various directions. This was Colonel Stevenson's last engagement, and closed a long career of honourable and gallant services. He was even then so ill, that General Wellesley endeavoured to persuade him not to go into the action: he did, however. come in a howdah, or litter, on an elephant, and died a few days afterwards. The General's order on this occasion, while it did justice to the memory of an excellent old soldier, did honour to his own heart.

The loss of our army amounted to nearly four hundred men in killed and wounded; of which small number only sixty were actually killed, but cannon-shot wounds are no joke in general. The officers wounded were Lieutenant Donaldson of the 94th, mortally. Lieutenant Turner of the 1st battalion of the 3rd regiment, severely. Lieutenant Barnaby of the cavalry. Captains Vernon of the 12th, and Burke and Dalrymple of the artillery, slightly. Captain M'Kenzie of the 78th, and Lieutenants Langland of the 74th, and Robertson and Campbell of the 94th.

Lieutenant Turner, of our corps, had his thigh broken by a cannon ball, while the officers were standing in the rear of their companies, and the men were sitting in line, to avoid unnecessary exposure; and he had the tip of a

little finger and the butt end of a pistol shot off, on the opposite side, at the same instant, we knew not how. Though a cripple for life, this fine young man recovered in the general hospital, contrary to the expectation of all his medical attendants. A youthful and hale constitution, and spirits never to be subdued, performing almost a miracle in his favour; but with such a fracture, it was impossible ever to recover the entire use of his limb. He lives still, but is subject to occasional exfoliations. Of three Native officers wounded, two died in the hospital shortly after; of whom, Subadar Ally Cawn, a man so uncommonly diminutive in person, that we used to call him the little cock sparrow, was one of the best and bravest soldiers I ever knew. He was at this time far advanced in life, and had earned the respect and esteem of every European officer, as well as of every native in the corps; and what was very remarkable, this Liliputian hero had as strong a voice, as he had a great soul. In action he was the life and soul of those around him, and in devoted affection to the service he had no superior. The whole of the flesh and sinews of the hinder part of both thighs being torn away by a large shot, he fell, and could not rise again; but as soon as the action was over, he requested his attendants to carry him after us, that his dear European comrades might see him die. We had halted on the field, upwards of a mile in front of where he fell, when he arrived, and spoke to us with a firm voice and most affectionate manner; recounted his services, and bade us all adieu. We endeavoured to encourage him, by asserting that his wound was not mortal, and that he would yet recover. He said "he felt assured of the con-

trary, but he was not afraid of death; he had often braved it in the discharge of his duty, and only regretted that he should not be permitted to render further services to his honourable masters." He died shortly afterwards; and his son was pensioned on twelve pagodas a month, or 57*l.* per annum; a most liberal and ample provision for any native. In such a service, who would be a coward?

Lieutenant Bryant, of whom such honourable mention has been made at Kurjet Koriagaum, doing duty with the 4th cavalry, was lucky enough on this occasion to capture an excellent charger, which I purchased from him shortly after, for one hundred pounds; and to save the life of a little Mahrattah boy, about five years old whose father was killed in the charge. This boy he cherished while he lived, but so *outré* were his habits, that he left him a perfect pickle, when he died himself, some time afterwards. Lieutenant Langlands, of the 74th, was close to us in the action, when a powerful Arab threw a spear at him, and, drawing his sword, rushed forward to complete his conquest; the spear having entered the flesh of the leg, and cut it's way out again, stuck in the ground behind him, when Langlands grasped it, and turning the point, threw it with so true an aim, that it went right through his opponent's body, and transfixed him within three or four yards of his intended victim! All eyes were for an instant turned on these two combatants, when a Sepoy of our grenadiers rushed out of the ranks, and patting the Lieutenant on the back, exclaimed, "*Atchah Sahib! bhote atchah keeah!*" "Well, Sir! very well done!" Such a ludicrous circumstance, even in a moment of such extreme peril, could not

pass unnoticed, and our soldiers all enjoyed a hearty laugh, before they concluded the work of death on the remaining ill-fated Arabs.

ELITCHPOOR AND GAWILGHUR.

Elátcheepoor,* as the natives call it, is the capital of a very fertile and rich province, including the country round Argaum, with a strong hill fort in the range which bounds that plain to the northward, called Nurnaalah, and another still stronger to the eastward, called Gawilghur. The town itself, which is several miles distant from Argaum, had been a place of importance, but was now much injured by war, famine, and desertion. Some convenient buildings were, however, yet found for our sick and wounded, and the army moved into the neighbourhood of Gawilghur. Colonel Stevenson's force, now commanded by another old and gallant soldier, Colonel Haliburton, moved round to the opposite side of the range, as it was understood to be more accessible than from the south.

On the 7th of December we commenced operations from the Pettah and valley below, and got on, with few casualties, in the following days, up to the 15th; but every man of science in our camp could readily foresee that this labour was in vain, further than as a diversion; though Colonel Haliburton, having overcome difficulties incalculable, had actually contrived to breach the outer wall on the other side; the inner being so retired, as to be out of the reach of his guns.

* Elatchee is the Hindoostanee for Cardamum.

I must here pause, to relate an anecdote of our brave and kind-hearted Brigadier, Colonel Wallace, during this siege. We had been one night working very hard at a battery half way up the hill, and afterwards cleared a road up to it, but no power we possessed could move our iron battering guns above a few hundred yards from the bottom, so steep and rugged was the ascent. I was just relieved from working by a fresh party, and enjoying a few moments' rest on some clean straw, when the officer commanding the working party came up to Colonel Wallace, and reported that it was impossible to get the heavy guns up to the battery. The Colonel, who was Brigadier of the trenches, exclaimed,—"Impossible! hoot mon! it must be done! I've got the order in my pocket!" These words, although they failed to transport the guns into the battery, fully illustrated the true character of this noble and devoted soldier. The guns were abandoned and covered with leaves, and two brass twelves, and two howitzers substituted in the mock battery, for a breaching one it never was, our shot returning down the hill, to the very muzzles of the guns, without injuring the solid wall against which they were aimed. Colonel Haliburton having informed the General that his breach would be ready on the morning of the 15th, preparations were made on our side, and parties ascended the hill, to cause some diversion, while the main assault was carried on from the northward. The breach, though defended by Beenee Syng in person, was soon carried, but considerable opposition took place between the walls; the Chief and many of his brave followers sacrificing their lives in a fruitless resistance. The second,

or inner wall, was carried by escalade in a very gallant manner; the light infantry of the Scotch brigade leading, and opening a gate for our party to enter, when the garrison, of at least four thousand men, who never dreamed of quarter, were either killed, or threw themselves over the walls, and were generally dashed to pieces. Beenee Syng, and some other Gosain chiefs, before they sallied out to defend the breach, had most barbarously mutilated their women, who were found by our people weltering in their blood. Thus fell, after a siege of only eight days, one of the strongest hill forts in India, and with it the hopes of the confederated chieftains, who now earnestly entreated for peace.

Our loss in the siege and capture of Gawilghur was,—Lieutenant Young, killed; and Lieutenant-colonel Kenney, commanding the storming party, and Lieutenant Parlby, wounded. Total of killed and wounded, one hundred and twenty-six Europeans and Natives.

On the morning of the 16th of December, Major John Malcolm, Resident in Mysore, who had left our camp on some political mission, returned with an escort; his arrival being announced by the usual salute. Several officers also joined the force by this opportunity, under Captain T. H. S. Conway, from the Carnatic; and though some of our sick were among them, and actually heard the firing at Gawilghur, they were, poor fellows, shared out of the prize-money. On the 20th, General Wellesley made Gokliah a present of a handsome bandy, or gig, and horse, which had come with the guard in the park, all the way, apparently for this sole purpose, and drove him home himself in it.

The General, indeed, appeared altogether in such high spirits and good humour, that we augured some peaceful tidings must have reached him.

AMRUT ROW.

On the 22nd Amrut Row, brother to the Peishwa, arrived in the Mahrattah camp; and at seven o'clock the next morning our whole line was ordered out, in open order, on an extensive plain near Deworwarrah, when this man, whom Holkar had set up as Peishwa, and whom we had chased out of Poonah in April, arrived in front of the right, attended by the General, Major Malcolm, and all the staff, and passing down the front, was saluted by the whole line; after which, taking post at a distance in front, we passed in open column of review, and saluted again. This must have been to him and his attendants a sight as novel as it was grand, to see twelve fine corps in marching array, at the same moment, with a respectable artillery; and to us it was equally interesting, for Amrut Row was, by all accounts, a very fine fellow, and no troops in the world could have exhibited a finer line, particularly the cavalry, such a thing never being attempted in any Native service. He expressed himself highly gratified, and requested the General to allow him to present each corps with a zéāfút of three hundred rupees. This parade taking up till half-past ten, the officers of the army were invited to the General's tent at noon, to witness the ratification of a treaty with Ragojee Bonsala, Rajah of Berar; and I had the pleasure, at the head of a flank company, to salute the Prime Minister of Scindiah, the same evening.

As these ceremonies were not likely to occur again during our stay in the East, I was, of course, curious in attending to every particular. At noon, Bonsala's Vakeel, Yeetel Punt, arrived without any state, and all the officers having assembled at the door of the General's tent, he came out with Major Malcolm. They saluted the Vakeel, and each taking a hand, conducted him to a seat between them. As soon as compliments had passed, he pulled a bundle of papers out of his pocket, and the General, at the same time, ordering a similar one to be brought from his sleeping tent, they then exchanged them; the Vakeel declaring that such and such marks in Mahrattah were the Rajah's *bona fide* personal signature, with the date correct. The band immediately struck up "God save the King;" a royal salute was fired from the park, and a company of Europeans presented arms. The Vakeel seemed delighted, and said,—"That the General would judge of his anxiety for peace, by his returning two days within the limited time." The General answered, through Major Malcolm, "That he, on his part, hoped the peace would be as lasting as it was sincere, on the part of the British Government:" after which, the band played the "British Grenadiers!" This was a proud and delightful moment to us all; and after some further conversation, in which many professions of mutual friendship were made, the company departed, without much ceremony, to meet again in the evening. At three o'clock, P. M., our light companies arrived at the General's tent, to wait the arrival of Scindiah's Dewaun, who made his appearance in great state about five, attended by the General, Major Malcolm, and all the

English officers off duty, Eswunt Row Goreporee, and other respectable natives; and followed by state elephants, camels, horses, &c., and two hundred of his master's chosen cavalry, as an escort. We saluted him with presented arms, and the "Grenadiers' March;" the park also resounding it's shout of welcome.

A decrepit old Brahmin, whose nose and chin almost met each other, and dressed in a coarse white cloth, without a single ornament, yet the Prime Minister and chief ruler of a most extensive kingdom, now stood before our astonished eyes. He was conducted into the tent by the General and Political Agent, as usual, and seated between them. I looked in vain for indications in his old countenance, of that superior and intelligent mind he was known to possess. He said little, and appeared very grave, some thought him sulky; but our acquaintance Goreporee was much pleased, and moved backwards and forwards from his seat, and whispered the Dewaun and Major Malcolm alternately; from *his* looks alone, I concluded that the old gentleman had come with full intention to treat for peace, and no longer to procrastinate, for *he* had formerly appeared much dejected, while his master was wavering and prevaricating. This Goreporee was a fine fellow, if outward appearances are to be relied on, for he had a manly person and expressive countenance. He asked the General, in the Dewaun's name, "whether he would attend to his mission?" or something to that purpose; to which the answer was, "I shall be happy to confer with him to-morrow." To the next question,—"Do you march to-morrow?" the answer was, "Yes." "In what direc-

tion?" — "I never tell any body when, or where I intend to march." They then said it was near sunset, and it would be unlucky to stay beyond it; when the General, happy to get over this ceremony, having to return Yeetel Punt's visit, as soon as it should be dark, gave them their leave in the usual manner, and we mounted to conduct our great men a part of the way. It was dark, however, long before we reached the encampment of the Vakeel of Berar, in whose tent there was a carpet spread on the floor, upon which we all squatted like a company of tailors. Yeetel Punt was a little plump person, whose appearance by no means indicated his consequence, though he proved himself a well-informed man, the moment you came to converse with him. Observing that Major Malcolm made use of many Persian words in his Hindoostanee, he asked him if he understood Persian; a reply in the affirmative produced a very pretty stanza in that language, which appeared to me most apposite, expressive of his sense of the General's kindness to him, and then added in Moors,* for the General's ear, that his having succeeded in making a peace, would give him a consequence with his master, which he could not otherwise have ever hoped to acquire. The General as kindly and readily replied, "That he had by his conduct throughout, well merited his approbation, and that of his master, and that whoever acted his part with integrity and diligence, could not fail to meet with a just reward." Very much did I wish to have put in a few words, but my place forbade such presumption; and here

* Hindoostanee.

ended these interesting conferences. The war was now terminated, though to secure the fidelity of the wavering Scindiah, we made a few marches more, and then returned towards Poonah.

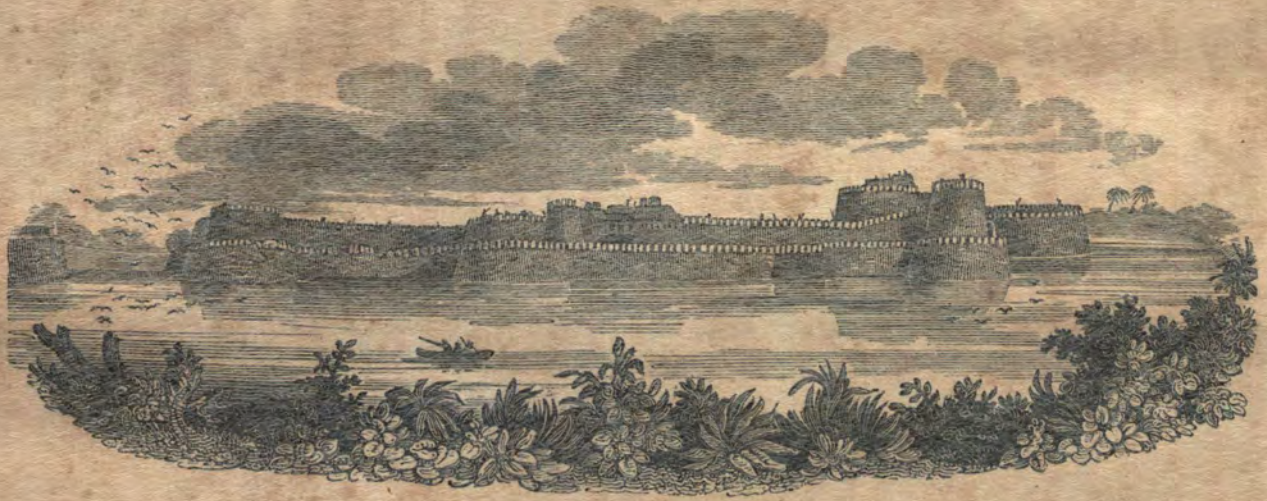
CHAPTER VII.

Mankarseer — Sholapoor — Poonah — Return to Bombay — Second Mahrattah War — Capture of the Fort of Chandore — Lassulgaum — Dhroop — Capture of Galnah — The Athaweesy Country — Surat — Soanghur — Serai — Governor Duncan — Cascade of Gokauk.

MANKARSEER.

It was in the month of January 1804, while on the march, as we supposed homewards, that the General got accounts of the Ahmednugger Kheladar, being in force, and committing depredations at some distance; on which we made two or three long marches, though without success. Being at length determined to come up with, and punish this lawless banditti, he formed a select party, consisting of the cavalry brigade, some European foot, and a corps formed by one hundred volunteers from each native battalion; in all, about one thousand two hundred infantry; who, allowing for all the guards, &c., generally mustered eight hundred on a march; and putting himself at our head, for I had the honour to be one of his volunteers, we moved at a rate no one had ever thought of before. Our common marches were between twenty and thirty miles a day, and on the 6th of February, when we came up

with the enemy's camp at ten o'clock, we had marched fifty-four miles, in the last twenty-four hours. On seeing us approach, the Arab infantry slunk into a walled village called Mankarseer, and the mounted fellows began to move off as fast as possible. They were, when all collected, said to have amounted to fifty thousand men, with four guns, immense treasure and plunder, and abundance of cattle, taken indiscriminately wherever they went; and we saw a very extensive, though most motley camp, as we approached. Lieutenant-colonel Orrock with the 8th regiment, having been left with all our baggage at Perinda, on our march, the General ordered me to take two hundred volunteers and dash into the village; to secure all the arms, and, if unopposed, grant quarter to the Arabs. This was immediately done, while he placed himself at the head of the cavalry brigade, and the infantry were directed to follow as fast as possible. Our native allies having accompanied us, to them was assigned the task of attacking the enemy's camp, which they did with great spirit, Gokliah, Appa Desai, and Vishnoupunt, each leading a few followers to the charge. The cavalry moving on abreast, ready to protect them from any ambush; but our dragoons unfortunately mistaking them for our opponents, as they had not appeared before all the morning, being at a distance on the right flank, to secure the enemy, charged them, and before the mistake was rectified, cut down two or three, and had one of their own men cut down, in self-defence. This mistake was, however, momentary only, and a heavy body of the enemy's horse suddenly appearing, they rallied, and were led on in perfect order to the



THE FORT OF SHOLAPOOR,

From a small Island on the adjoining Lake.

charge, which the enemy, though numerous, would not stand to receive, but immediately fled over the plain, leaving our people more at leisure to secure an immense booty. General Wellesley returned well satisfied with his day's work; and as I had not been idle during his absence, he found me in possession of a variety of weapons of war, to the number of some thousands, and sixty fine horses; from which he told me to select one, and deliver the rest over to the prize agents. I chose a beautiful Arab mare, and after resting for three or four days, to ascertain the positive direction of the bulk of the fugitives, we set out again in chase, and pursued as far as Sholapoor, where I believe some terms were accorded; at least we halted there, and then returning, marched at the same rate, till we rejoined the army near Ahmednugger.

SHOLAPOOR,

About two hundred miles north-east of Poonah, was at this time, one of the finest models of eastern architecture to be met with in the Mahrattah empire. Washed on one face by a large and picturesque lake, the fort rose in majestic beauty, with a number of finely formed stone bastions, joined by remarkably short curtains, and an equally well finished fossebray, with a wide and deep ditch, faced with stone. It had only one gateway, covered by several bastions and cavaliers; and when I saw it, was full of guns and armed men, so jealous that they would not permit any one to approach it. It had a large and well built Pettah, also walled round, with strong gates, embracing another face of the lake; and little did I then

dream that this place would afterwards form a part of my own command, in this then distant country.

POONAH.

After a very tedious and fatiguing march through a country nearly desolated by war and famine, our army arrived at Poonah, in the month of April; and peace being proclaimed, the subsidiary force, to which, by the kindness of the General I had been nominated one of the staff, was cantoned on a plain a short distance from the town. Colonel Close, the British Resident having returned with the Peishwa, was now residing in an excellent house, built at the junction of the Mootah and Moolah rivers, called the Sungam; and his garden was one of the loveliest spots imaginable, being laid out with great taste, and well stocked with fruit and vegetables, European as well as native. Several gentlemen belonging to the Residency, had also small neat houses in the vicinity, but the Sungam was in fact, an European villa. Time, has, however, now left no vestige of this house or garden, both being entirely destroyed in the late war with the Peishwa. His co-adjutor, death, had long previously disposed of the earthly part of it's noble possessor; still, memory faithful to his virtues, recalls the soldier, the statesman, and the friend; whilst pride, I trust, in this instance, at least, an honest feeling, dilates my heart even at this moment, when I recollect that Barry Close belonged to the Madras army. With a highly cultivated mind, and the most transcendant abilities, he was the kind, condescending, and entertaining host, and many a pleasant hour did we beguile in his com-

pany. A most capital Persian scholar, and the best Hindoostanee student in the peninsula, he transacted all his own business with the natives, by whom he was greatly esteemed. Though a short swarthy looking man, and rather inclining to fat, he was as hardy and active in body as in mind; and even when far advanced in life, he would ride thirty or forty miles a day, and chase a hare, an antelope, or a fox, with all the fire and vigour of youth. In short, when Colonel Sir Barry Close died in England, in the year 1810, he left not a superior, and few if any equals, in the service.

Colonel Wallace being appointed to command the subsidiary force, Colonel Haliburton, with the Nizam's subsidiary, was cantoned, I believe, at Aurungabad, the determination of our supreme government not being yet fixed respecting Holkar, who was still at the head of a large army: and public matters thus admitting of officers obtaining leave, I paid a visit, early in May, to our sister Presidency,

BOMBAY.

I can well remember that I performed the whole journey by land and water in twenty hours. After breakfasting with Lieutenant-colonel Robertson, General agent for public cattle, and superintendent of bazars in camp, I borrowed his horse at ten o'clock, and set out at a canter; changed horses when half way, and reached General Wellesley's tent at Carley, about thirty miles distant, where I tiffed, and the General declared it was impossible I could reach Panwell, forty miles further, by sunset, which failing to do, I must lose a day, as the passage-boat to Bombay would

start at that moment. Having mounted another horse, I rode to the top of the Ghaut, eight miles, which, though a very steep and rugged Pass at that time, I ran down, and mounting one of my own horses, posted at the bottom, changed again half way for another, and reached Panwell just before the sun set. These seventy miles were all over strange ground, and some of it, from the foot of the Pass, remarkably rugged, it not being then much frequented. Overtaking other officers from our camp, I pulled out my watch and requested them to witness the fact; then embarking with them for Bombay, we reached that place, twenty-eight miles, before day-break, but could not land till six. Here I put up with some old friends, waiting the arrival of my family from Madras, and was, contrary to my expectation, detained there till the end of May; the passage from Madras, on this occasion, taking three months and a half.

Having once more rejoined the army, on the 22nd of August the subsidiary force under Colonel Wallace marched from Poonah, consisting of the following corps:—

The Artillery,—two twelve-pounders, two howitzers, and four spare sixes.

His Majesty's 74th regiment, now about two hundred strong.

5th and 7th regiments of Native cavalry, six hundred.

1st battalion of the 3rd regiment of infantry, six hundred.

1st battalion of the 8th regiment, five hundred;

And two companies of Pioneers, of which Lieutenant-colonel Coleman commanded the infantry brigade, and Lieutenant-colonel Huddlestone the cavalry.

On the 27th of September, when near Aurungabad, we were also joined by Colonel Haliburton's force, which was as follows:—

Lieutenant-colonels Lang and Desse, Brigadiers.

His Majesty's Scotch brigade, the 94th regiment, about three hundred men.

2nd battalion of the 2nd regiment of Native infantry, nine hundred.

2nd battalion of the 7th regiment of Native Infantry, nine hundred.

1st battalion of the 11th regiment of Native infantry, seven hundred.

3rd regiment of light cavalry, four hundred.

6th regiment of light cavalry, three hundred.

With artillery and park, two iron eighteens, two iron twelves, and two brass twelve-pounders; two howitzers, and field-pieces to corps.

Lieutenant-colonel Ferrier dying the same day, the command of the 94th regiment devolved on Major James Campbell.

About this time, being under bad canvass, and exposed to a heavy monsoon, our camp became sickly, and we lost both officers and men by a fever of so novel a nature, that I cannot pass it over without some description. The first symptoms were an extreme debility and languor, with giddiness, pains in the joints, great heat of body, and a quick pulse. The fever continued on some for several days, on others only one or two, but the effects were the same on all; the fit being followed by delirium, and when experiencing a lucid interval, the patients complained of weakness,

and pains all over. Many of my own servants remained in that state for several days, without any return of fever, but extremely violent at times, and gradually falling off in flesh; never once shewing any symptoms of returning reason. Some men died the second day; others, after being apparently free for a whole month, suddenly relapsed and died; and all who were thus attacked, seemed at once to give up every hope of life, and to court death as a relief. They would lie down on the ground, either in camp, or on the march, and we were obliged to force them to move, to save their lives. This malady continued to infest us for months, and very few indeed escaped without an attack.

On the 8th of October, after a wet and disagreeable march, we arrived within two miles of the Pettah of Chandore, at the distance of eighty miles from Aurungabad, and encamped to the southward, on good ground.

CHANDORE.

This hill-fort forms part of a long range of mountains, running nearly east and west, with occasional breaks, in which Passes have been made. It is at least one thousand six hundred feet above the plain; and having a perpendicular scarp on the summit, about one hundred feet high all round, might easily be made impregnable. The only passage up being through gateways, built one above the other, against this enormous scarp. These gateways are flanked by large circular bastions; and those are the only works in the fort, which is a large barren plain of great extent, and capable of containing five or six thousand

THE HILL-FORT OF CHANDORE.

men. At the base of the only accessible side is a very large and fine walled Pettah, with six gates, within long shot of the hill, and containing many excellent houses; among the rest a Palace belonging to Holkar, which stands near the middle, and is conspicuous from a distance of twelve miles. This is an extensive, roomy, strong, and handsome building, and far surpasses any thing of the kind I have met with in the Mahrattah empire. On the evening of the 8th, the picquets and 74th regiment took possession of the town, without opposition; and established themselves over the gateway, next the fort, from whence a good foot-path led to the upper gate, with a small outwork half way up, apparently strong, and defended by guns and musquetry. I had the pleasure to be with the reliefs the next morning, under Major James Campbell, and was employed all day in reconnoitring, and forming plans for a scouring party. In one of these reconnoitrings, Captain A. B. Campbell, our Post-master, of whom honourable mention was made in the Sherewéle jungle, and at the battle of Assaye, was riding by the corner of the hill, on which a body of match-lock men was posted, and was running the gauntlet through their fire, when his horse stumbled and threw him over his head. The same impulse, though for very different purposes, induced a party of us, who were looking on from the picquet, and the Arabs above, instantly to dash to the spot, but the enemy had much the advantage of us, from their road being down hill. However, a gracious Providence watching over him, saved his life on this occasion; for recovering himself immediately, and luckily

seizing the bridle with his only hand, he was on horse-back again before they could reach him, and pursued his original route, undismayed, to overtake Captain Johnson, our chief Engineer and Quarter-master-general, and his escort, at some distance round the hill. In the evening the picquets were strengthened, and arrangements were made, by which Major Vesey was left in charge of the Pettah, with half our corps; and I had the satisfaction of leading the other wing to the assault.

The column set out at three o'clock in the morning of the 10th of October, consisting of two companies of the 94th, one hundred and fifty men of the picquets, and our three hundred men, each carrying an additional bundle of spare ammunition; Captain Johnson conducting Major Campbell by a road he had explored the day before, which fully proved his ability and discernment, as it enabled us to cut off all the different parties and outposts from the fort; and so well was it managed, that the first intimation of our approach was given by our bayonets. The poor Arabs, thus surprised, made little resistance; we commenced our work at day-light, and pushed on so briskly, that by six o'clock we had quiet possession of every thing, to the very gate of the fort; into which some hundreds of the fugitives endeavoured to get, but were refused by those already within, who certainly feared we should follow them. A great number of horses, bullocks, arms, &c. thus fell into our hands, and we found their outposts so tenable, that Major Campbell left me in command of the whole, with one hundred Europeans, and three hundred and seventy Sepoys, comfortably lodged

in choultries, houses, and outworks, at different distances from the gate, and completely cutting off all communication from without. We also took a mortar and some guns in the nearest post, the only one visible from the Pettah; and all this was achieved, without the loss of a single life on our side, only three men being wounded. Of the enemy forty dead bodies were left on the ground; we could not ascertain the number of wounded; but as we fired a good deal at them, occasionally within a short distance, I had reason to think they were numerous. Two days after thus establishing ourselves on the hill, the garrison surrendered, and were permitted to march out, three hundred men, with their baggage and effects. We were greatly astonished, on entering through the gates, to find the fort much stronger than, from outward appearances, we had been led to suppose: the scarp of the rock being generally one hundred and fifty feet perpendicular, and the passage through the two upper gateways, cut in the solid rock, very narrow, and at least thirty feet long each. It had however, no good buildings on the summit; even it's few old guns were ill mounted; and, in short, did not appear to have been inhabited, until our sudden appearance on the plain, drove the small garrison up. They had thus been cut off from all supplies, and we had taken the most effectual mode of driving them out, by shutting them in against their will.

The view from this enormous mountain is most extensive on either side, embracing the whole country, both north and south; and the rivers marked by a verdant line, continually curved, but never expanding. At the first post,

half way up, there was a capital building and Pagoda, surrounded by trees. Within the first gateway was a deep tank cut in the rock, with another about one hundred yards from the upper one on the summit; and from all appearances, the ground might be cultivated for the support of a sufficient garrison. A considerable quantity of public property being captured, I was chosen a prize-agent; but never derived the smallest benefit from my appointment, as it was not sold, and we did not get any prize-money for this war.

LASSULGAUM.

On the morning of the 8th of October, when we marched against Chandore, the 2nd battalion of the 7th regiment of Native infantry, with two twelve-pounders, under the command of Captain John Brown, was sent against a place called Lassulgaum, about twelve miles south from Chandore; where the strength of the place and the number of it's defenders were both entirely conjectural. They marched up to the Pettah gate, blew it open, and advanced with little opposition, till they gained the opposite side, where there was situated a very compact native Ghurrie, or citadel, with bastions towering over the suburbs; and no sooner did they quit the shelter of the houses than they were exposed to so a heavy fire, that Captain Brown and Lieutenant Purvis were killed, and Lieutenant Parlby wounded; four artillery-men killed and five wounded, and ten Sepoys killed and fifteen wounded; when the rest retreated into the Pettah, and sent for assistance. It so happened, that all the rest of the European officers were

left ill of the fever in our camp; and while the reinforcement was marching to their relief, the doctor of the corps overheard a debate, that might have involved the most serious consequences. The Quarter-master-serjeant and Serjeant-major were disputing on whom the command of the corps would devolve the next morning, in consequence of Lieutenant Parlby's wound. The Serjeant-major claimed it, as his right, by virtue of his superior staff-appointment, and the Quarter-master-serjeant, as the oldest soldier: neither of them considering, that the Surgeon was a gentleman, and ranked with officers; nor that there were eighteen or twenty Subadars and Jemadars, Native officers, all holding commissions from government. The arrival of the detachment the next morning put an end to the debate; but as similar circumstances are occasionally occurring, the proper order of precedence should be positively defined by superior authority. In the present uncertainty four claimants might have preferred their claims, with all appearance of reason; the Surgeon, the two Serjeants, and the senior Subadar; all equally entitled to command, or rather, all equally unfit for it: though we should naturally give the gentleman the preference. I have known many similar disputes in the course of my service, and never could get a decision, when I have interfered and addressed my superiors.

The intelligence of the disaster at this place reached Colonel Wallace as we were entering the Pettah gate, in consequence of which orders were sent to the camp; and before sunset a party, under the command of Major Simmons, was ready to march. They reached the Pettah of

Lassulgaum that night, and next morning at day-break commenced to knock off the defences. Not a soul appeared, and it was doubted whether the garrison remained, or had absconded in the night. However, four guns well employed in such a situation, soon demolished the parapet and faces of the ghurrie, when the storming party, under Captain J. Lindsay of the 11th, blew the gate open and entered. No sooner had a few men got fairly inside, than they were assailed by a body of Arabs from within, some of whom actually forced their way out, but were all killed by our gallant comrades. Our loss was not severe, but I did not ascertain particulars. The inhabitants of the Pettah having made no resistance, were left unmolested, and the detachment returned to camp on the 10th.

As Chandore was reckoned the capital of a district, the strong hill fort of Dhoorp was included in the capitulation; and I had therefore the pleasure of taking possession of it, in the name of the Peishwa.

DHOORP.

This place is situated eighteen miles to the westward of Chandore, in the same range of mountains. It is certainly strong, but not half so high as Chandore; though the rocky perpendicular scarp is nearly the same, excepting on the eastern face, where three tiers of gateways form the only entrance, and embrace a gradual ascent to the summit. About half way from the gateways to the western extremity, there is a natural embrazure, extending considerably downward, by which it appeared to me, that a surprise, with scaling ladders, might be successfully at-

THE FORTRESS OF DHOORP.

tempted, because I did not observe any works near it; the whole, as at Chandore, being confined to one spot, and certainly very well built; though, as I was never on the opposite side, and had not time to go up into the fort, I may be mistaken in it's strength.

The Pettah, a very superior native town, is built about half way up the hill, and contained many excellent houses, with an appearance of comfort and abundance seldom met with, at least at that time, in the Mahrattah country.

On the morning of the 14th of October, accompanied by a respectable servant of the Peishwa, Manoher Geer Gŏsáie, at the head of three hundred men, two companies of Sepoys, and three European officers, I arrived and encamped at the foot of the hill; when the said head man sent up a letter, and we proceeded by ourselves to the Pettah, where we were met by all the principal inhabitants, who saluted and escorted us into the Cutcherry, in which we were detained nearly three hours, waiting the arrival of the Khelladar from the fort, according to previous agreement. At length, at one o'clock, P.M., he made his appearance, with a few of his men, when we met him part of the way, and salutes having passed, conducted him into the Cutcherry. He seemed a sensible man, and we conversed together for about an hour, when all matters being amicably arranged, the garrison marched out, and we took possession. Finding eleven pieces of ordnance in the Pettah, we fired a salute with them, to apprise our friends in camp of our success; and the Peishwa's men ascending to the fort, we descended to our camp, and marching next morn-

ing, returned by a nearer road to Chandore, making the distance only fifteen miles and a half.

The heavy rain which detained us two days longer in this position, having cleared up a little, on the 17th we made a march of ten miles, when, passing the Pettah and hill of Chandore, we descended a ghaut about three miles further. This we found practicable for guns, though it had no space on either side for baggage; the unfortunate result of which, was, that when we were encamped in a low jungle about three miles from the foot of the Pass, and north-east-by-east from Chandore; one half of the *materiel* of the army had not arrived, even by nine o'clock at night. Having halted in consequence, the whole of the next day was taken up with the arrival of baggage from morning till night, and we experienced nothing but distress and complainings throughout the camp. We were surrounded by abundance of game, but the ground was far too soft and swampy for pleasant sporting; hares, hogs, and antelopes, were dashing through the camp with dogs and men after them, in full cry; but my horses were sore-backed, my cattle dead and dying, all my servants ill, and want of carriage for them and my baggage severely felt. My guns were therefore unloaded, and my spears laid by, on the spot of all others in which they might have been well employed, and assuredly would have been so, under any other circumstances.

October the 19th, we marched fourteen miles over a wild country covered with long grass and bushes, and full of game; crossed the Gēernah, a large and deep river, and

THE HILL-FORT OF GALNAH.

Shewing the Two Breaches made in 1804.

encamped on the north bank near the village of Angare. This was a very hot and clear day, without a cloud to be seen from sunrise till sunset; and many of our poor fellows were consequently left behind on the road, where, exhausted by the prevailing fever, they sank down, without an effort to preserve themselves, and seemed to court death as a friend, who would at once relieve them from sufferings they wanted fortitude to bear.

On the 20th we moved ten miles on soft cotton ground, full of ravines, and covered with bushes and thorns; crossed another branch of the Jéernah, and encamped in grass and soft ground, near the villages of of Cashtee and Dablee. We had this day both heat and cold in extremes, with a heavy dew at night.

On the 21st, after passing through two hills, at the eastern extremity of a range, we encamped within three miles of the Fort of Galnah; the valley being extremely uneven, and covered with bushes. This march was about twelve miles and a half, and we had a clear view of this hill-fort on the south side.

GALNAH.

Few places have a more imposing appearance from a distance than Galnah, particularly on the northern side; the Pettah being situated at the foot of the hill, and joined to it by a wall, commanded by the upper works. It is not very high, but standing on an uncommon rock, rising about six hundred feet from the plain, with most substantial fortifications all round, even where the cliff is perpendicular, it is both strong and extensive. There are several

works on the Pettah side, through which is the only gateway, with stone steps leading up to it, and some also on the eastern face, to counteract the effects of a small hill, not above half it's height, and joined to it's base in that direction. The ascent is every where steep and difficult, and the walls uncommonly strong; but there is a large smooth space on the summit, about five hundred yards long, nearly four hundred broad, and at least one hundred feet above the upper walls, which ought to have been fortified to complete it's defences; for with a good ditch, not being visible within breaching distance, in any direction from below, it would be impregnable. The Pettah contained many good houses, with flat terraced roofs, which rendered them tenable when we had obtained possession; and the fort had a Khelladar's house, a Mosque, cutcherry, &c.; all excellent buildings.

On the morning of the 22nd of October, Lieutenant-Colonel Coleman, with one hundred men of the 74th regiment, one hundred men of the 94th, the 1st battalion of the 3rd, and 1st battalion of the 11th regiments, was ordered to storm the Pettah and approaches. We marched at three, A. M., and when we arrived near the small eastern hill, he was kind enough to nominate me to command a party of fifty Europeans, and two Native light companies, to climb and take possession of this post, as we supposed it to be. On reaching the summit the day broke, and we then found ourselves in an excellent position to annoy the enemy, of whom none had been there, nor was it fortified. The shot from our musquetry, therefore, kept them well employed all day, and served as a diversion from the

Pettah, which Colonel Coleman entered about daylight, with little opposition. Although we had a clear view of all the eastern face of the hill, yet our position was useless after the first day; because, independent of the extreme difficulty of dragging a gun up such a steep and rugged ascent, the upper wall could not have been breached from it, and there was no possibility of advancing to a storm in that direction. It was, however, easy to find spots on the plain for a breaching battery, and one was erected at a short distance west of the Pettah, where the wall came down to about four hundred feet, and our small post was not occupied again, though the Pettah continued to be so; and as the camp was at such a distance on the other side of the hill, it became the head-quarters of the troops on duty. The enemy were not idle all this time, but fired a great deal, particularly musquetry, and they really appeared good marksmen; though their guns, when we got near, were of little avail, for they could not depress them sufficiently, and the ground not having been cleared of low jungle, and being in high cultivation, afforded considerable shelter to those approaching from a distance. In short, the garrison, though brave men, and good shots, were not soldiers. Our batteries of eight guns, opened on the morning of the 24th, and played all day on two spots in the north-western face of the wall; the one a salient and prominent part, and the other a re-entering angle. In the latter a breach was effected by sun-set, but the other resisted the shot so completely, that the artillery were compelled to take a new object for the next day. Being in the trenches this evening, it was proposed that

two men should climb up and examine the breaches; for which duty, two artillery-men having volunteered, they set out about seven o'clock, followed at a short distance by Captain Fisher, of the Bombay artillery, and two more of his men, who were also again supported by a strong party at the base of the hill. The night proved so extremely dark, that they actually reached both breaches without discovery; the one to the right, at the re-entering angle, being, however, much more exposed than his comrade, was suddenly fired at by two sentries, with such good aim, that both balls entered his body, and he rolled down to the very spot where Captain Fisher and the other two were watching below, who, also immediately took to the rolling system, and all four soon reached the spot where I was standing, much bruised, and their bodies stuck full of thorns. We waited some time for the other man, and then returned to the battery; whilst the enemy kept up a constant fire from every part of the works, and threw large stones over, which thundered down to the bottom, any one of which would have killed our rolling adventurers. They also burned blue lights, and set off rockets, &c.; and had we known of the safety of our missing volunteer, it would have been one of the most entertaining and interesting sights I had ever beheld. As it was, being resolved to avenge the supposed death of our comrade, we fired grape at both breaches, from the eight battering guns, until the enemy having, as I suspect, expended all their ammunition, a cessation followed, with a stillness far more awful than the loudest thunder of their artillery. Our bruised and wounded volunteer was carried to the hospital, and, I

am happy to add, was not mortally wounded. We had a good deal of amusement in picking the thorns out of Captain Fisher's body for some time afterwards, and were not a little pleased to see our second adventurer suddenly arrive at the battery about day break, with a whole skin, when his account of his night's enterprise was most eagerly listened to by all of us. He had reached the foot of the left breach, if it could be so called, at the moment the firing commenced at the other, and taking warning early, crept under a large hollow rock below it, where he was perfectly secure from above, and heard the rocky fragments rolling by, and bullets whistling over him from the breach without much uneasiness, but when our guns began to salute him with grape from below, his situation was not exactly a bed of roses. He, however, escaped by good fortune, and was most thankful when we ceased firing. He described the breach as totally impracticable, and so it really was, and our guns, therefore, opened the next morning on a new spot, and played till eleven o'clock; when both being reported assailable, the two storming parties were prepared, and I was relieved from the trenches, to lead my own company. The grenadiers were to scale the right, and the light Infantry the left, all under Colonel Coleman; and we were just starting to get a few broken heads, when the Khelladar's heart beginning to melt, he hung out flags of truce, and sent down a respectable looking man, with three attendants, to request a cessation of two hours, when they would either evacuate the place, or we should commence again. At the conclusion of this short truce, the batteries re-opened with fresh vigour, and

poured in a dreadful fire at both breaches; which being a hint they could not mistake, their messenger, therefore, very speedily returned, bringing two hostages with him, and a promise to surrender the lower gate at gun-firing next morning. This was a very hot and trying day, without a cloud in the whole firmament; and the flank companies of our army, after being exposed to the influence of a burning sun, had subsequently to feel the extreme of a very cold and dewy night, during which we lay on our arms, ready to advance at a moment's warning. The dawn of the 26th, however, witnessed the Khelladar coming down with his garrison, and our taking quiet possession of the outer gate, in the guard-room of which Colonel Coleman received him, in presence of a number of officers, and we conversed, and drank tea and coffee together, while his troops were marching out. Balam Bhai, a respectable Syed, seemed a well-informed man, and conversed with great ease on various subjects. He said he was fully assured of our ultimate success; as, "he knew the English carried every thing before them;" but thought we must have lost a number of men, as the breaches were extremely steep, and they were well prepared with stones to roll down on the storming parties. He acknowledged two men killed, and a number wounded, particularly from the small hill the first day. His garrison carried off every thing of value with them, and we assisted him with four camels and two carts, to remove whatever he pleased; for which he appeared extremely grateful. His troops consisted of one hundred Arabs only, the remainder being Moormen and Mahrattahs, armed with match-locks, swords,

and daggers. We found nearly one hundred guns and swivels mounted on the works; about one hundred thousand seers of rice, and other grain, but no valuables: a number of black-faced monkies, remarkably tame; many springs and stone tanks, and the buildings I have already enumerated. Our loss, during this short siege, was only one man killed and ten wounded; but several of us had narrow escapes, as the marksmen hit Colonel Coleman, the indefatigable Johnson, one or two other officers, and myself, without any serious injury. Major Leonard, of the 5th cavalry, coming down, an amateur, to the battery, was also knocked over, and his palanquin broken by a cannon shot. On this same day, while I was otherwise employed, I had informed Lieutenant Bryant, the hero of Kurjet Koriagaum, that there were pea-fowl a short distance off, when he sallied out and brought home a grass-cutter, whom he had taken for a peacock; hearing a rustling behind a bush, and mistaking her blue cloth for feathers, he fired, and shot her dead. I must do him the justice, however, to state, that he was greatly distressed; and not only brought her corpse back in his arms, paid for her interment, and gave her family a handsome present, but actually came to deliver himself up to me, being Judge Advocate of the force, as the only legal practitioner in the camp.

Our army now moved ground to the Pettah side of the hill, and while the Pioneers were employed in making a road for our battering guns, we had time to visit all three breaches, only one of which could we ascend, even by assisting each other; so that, had we reached it's foot,

with an intention of entering, we must have requested the garrison to help us up with ropes, and fight us afterwards.

The breaches being repaired, and Major Simmons, with the 11th Native infantry, left in Galnah, with all the sick officers and men, we marched on the 3rd of November, leaving also the heavy guns and stores behind. In two days we reached the river Paunjur, and keeping on it's banks, had arrived at Cowtullah, near Sonegéer, a distance of forty miles from Galnah, when Colonel Wallace, requested me, though one of his staff, to take charge of a detachment of Native horse and foot, and find my way to Surat for supplies; and as I was the first European who ever went this, then unknown route, I shall give extracts of every day's march.

On the 13th of November I left the army, and proceeded to Neemkhaira, about ten miles distance, an old village, full of high grass and scattered bushes, on the bank of the Paunjur.

On the 14th we had a long and tedious march, of sixteen miles, to Koosumbah, on the same river. This, now nearly deserted place, has two walls and a citadel; the space between the walls is capable of containing a camp of three or four corps, and there are several good buildings within the second. There is also much deep jungle, with long grass, and high trees on the banks, which are full of tigers, antelopes, hares, hogs, pea-fowl, &c.

On the 15th we reached Naire, a large inhabited village, six miles further, and encamped in a tope, to the westward of it.

Our route on the 16th, lay through a wild uneven

country; we crossed the river, a branch of the Kaum Paunjur, and encamped at Saukey, a walled village, with an excellent mud ghurry, about sixteen miles distant. The ghurry would make a capital post for one or two hundred men; and on the opposite bank is another village, called Baurnah.

On the 17th, we found the country much more open than formerly, with small hills on either side, varying the prospect. After a pleasant march of fourteen miles and a half, we encamped in a tope, opposite Peepulnaur, a large fortified village, on the right bank of the Paunjur, with a very high ghurry on the western side of it, and a tope, and cultivated fields to the southward. This was by far the most flourishing place I had seen on the march; and yet, two-thirds of it's houses were uninhabited, so dreadful had been the ravages of war and famine.

November the 18th, on an extremely cold morning, we passed over a most romantic and beautiful country, consisting of small vallies and low picturesque hills, covered with trees and bushes. The Paunjur, now considerably reduced in size, marking it's serpentine course by fine topes and lovely verdure, as it wound through the vallies or passed by the bases of the hills; the road, though pretty fair generally, being occasionally intersected by deep nullahs and ravines. We encamped near the insignificant village of Barsah, or Warsah, on the bank of the Paunjur; I believe about four miles from it's source, and ten miles from our last ground. Of some extraordinary looking hills in a range to the southward, I remember only Emaumghur and Pissool, two strong hill-forts, nearly opposite yester-

day's march; and Ruttunghur, peeping over the range to-day, apparently a Gibraltar. There were, however, also two other curious looking rocks near our present ground, called Sindur Bowaunee, with small temples on the summits, and said to be the source of the Paunjur.

On the 19th, we descended a small rugged ghaut, by a bad road, about eight miles long, through high grass and large teak and banian trees, and encamped near a small nullah and two miserable tappall huts in the jungle, where we could obtain nothing but water.

At day-light on the 20th, we again proceeded through teak and banian forests, up and down hills, through vallies covered with high grass and tall reeds, and, at the end of a fourteen miles' march, encamped under the spreading branches of an immense banian tree, called Chimaire; without a vestige of any human habitation near it. Being anxious to take some bearings from a rising ground in our neighbourhood, I endeavoured to force my way through the grass and reeds, but could not effect it, and was very glad to find my road back again. To ascertain the height of the grass, I held up my gun at arm's length, and could then perceive it some feet above the muzzle. The teak trees were also extremely large, and fit for the finest timber; and, on the whole, we were so incommoded by wood the whole way, that I could not help drawing a comparison between these wilds and the country round Poonah, where I used to pay one rupee for a mere handfull of dry straw for my camels, and good fire-wood was worth nearly it's weight in silver. Here we were encumbered by wild grass and the finest trees, subject to destruction only

in the dry season, from their own collision, and the intense heat of the sun. For lack of better employment, I amused myself in endeavouring to calculate the value of each square mile of encumbrance in this part of the Peishwa's dominions, where they serve only to shelter beasts of prey and robbers, both alike inimical to the enterprising merchant and the peaceful traveller.

On the 21st, our march was through similar country and difficulties, with the addition of a ghaut to descend; but the wild beauty of the whole, particularly the scenery in the ghaut, made amends for the time we took to reach a nullah, and the village of Shaderwéle, at ten miles distance. Here we encamped under a few umbrageous trees, and were perfectly astonished at the abundance and cheapness of grain of all sorts, and indeed every article of provisions. The high state of cultivation all round was another source of admiration, after being so long condemned to witness the barren and dreary aspect of the Mahrattah plains.

ATHAWEESY COUNTRY.

The first two miles of our march, on the 22nd, was on a good road, and through a cultivated country; but from thence to Bunder Párah, eight miles further, by a very narrow winding pathway, in deep jungle, over nullahs, and small hills; and the last nine miles, on a beautiful high road, in open country. This being a very long and fatiguing march, we rested for two hours at the first village, and did not reach our ground near Béárah, until late in the day; where we encamped on the bank of a large lake,

covered with game. This is a large and respectable village, full of inhabitants, and having two neat and well built forts, at a short distance from it: the smallest garrisoned by one hundred Bombay Sepoys, with the Guickwaur's flag flying; and the other, with the same colours, filled with his own peons, or foot soldiers of the country, and, though much larger, not so strong.

Having made my arrangements for the comfort of my detachment in this strange country, where, however, every body was kind and civil, I mounted my horse at eleven o'clock, A.M., on the 24th, and reached Bardolee Cusbah, about twenty miles distant, at six in the evening. This place belongs to the Company, and is a handsome village, with some bazars, and other good buildings in it. Having no one with me but my horse-keeper, I put up for the night in an upstair house, where I received great kindness from a Parsee manager, who gave me a meal and something to sleep upon; and at half-past three o'clock the next morning proceed to Surat castle, twenty-one miles distant, where I arrived about ten, and immediately received an invitation from Mr. N. Crow, the Chief, to go and live with him, in the town.

SURAT.

The perusal of Eastern history, and more particularly of the Arabian Nights' Tales, had made me very desirous to visit this famous town; and I was therefore pleased to find it's extent and magnificence had not been much exaggerated. Delightfully situated on the southern bank of the Tuptee, or Tapty, as the English call it, about sixteen

Drawn by Colonel Welsh.

Engraved by R.G. Reeve.

239

BALA HISSAR, FORT OF PESHAWAR.

miles from it's mouth, the interior, in it's present state, is about five miles in circumference, with a wall entirely round it, and an outer wall, twice as extensive, still standing in a dilapidated state, with less respectable habitations between them. The inner town is one of the largest and most opulent I have seen in India: it contains many capital dwelling-houses, both European and native; a famous bazar, uncommonly well stocked, with every article of use and luxury; and being washed by the river, for perhaps two miles, the houses on that face are remarkably pleasant, airy, and cheerful, commanding a prospect, as novel as it is enchanting. In the foreground, numerous vessels are constantly gliding up and down the river; rich green and yellow fields of paddy are close to the water's edge in the middle; whilst gardens, topes, and forests form a termination to the prospect, which renders it the Italy of the East; though, unhappily, it is extremely unhealthy. The population is estimated at four hundred thousand souls, of whom nearly fifty thousand are Parsees, who are the principal artisans; carpenters, joiners, goldsmiths, braziers, blacksmiths, turners, &c.; it was quite a treat to me, to see them at work, with European tools and in an European manner, and really they were remarkably moderate in their charges: a turner, for instance, made me a handsome set of ivory chess-men for five rupees, and a flute, of the same materials, for two. The finest vegetables in the East grow in luxuriant abundance in this neighbourhood, including uncommonly good potatoes; and they furnish the Bombay market very largely from their superfluity; since, though the distance is about

two hundred miles, the voyage is generally very short. To look for regularity or symmetry, in any Indian town, would be in vain; and Surat has this blemish, perhaps, more than any other place of any importance, from it's motley population, composed not only of people of all nations, but also of all ranks; from the Prince to the Haukpeize, or sweeper. The streets are narrow, and the houses almost meet each other over them, forming a kind of colonnade for foot passengers.

The river is navigable for small vessels, for some miles above the place, and I believe for boats up to Béáráh. The castle is about a mile to the eastward of the town, and is a very neat little fortification, with high walls and round towers at the angles; each having two tier of ports for embrasures, and mounting about sixty pieces of cannon; some of which are even thirty-two pounders, though there is not room to work one half of them. There are two capital buildings in two of the bastions, the Commandant's and Fort-adjutant's; it is also washed by the Tuptee, and the view from it, excels any from any part of the town. Over the gate is an inscription in Persian, intimating that this is the *ne plus ultra* for Europeans in the East. The European inhabitants, at this time, were Mr. N. Crow, Magistrate and Agent for the Governor General, a title substituted by the Marquess Wellesley for Chief; Mr. Bird, Collector; Mr. Brown, Commercial Resident; Mr. Sparrow, Assistant Collector; Mr. Ivison, and Mr. Crozier, of the Civil Service; Colonel Reynolds, Surveyor General; Colonel Anderson, commanding the troops; Captain Harding, commanding the Castle; and Captain Seton, Superintendent of Supplies. Colonel Anderson had a corps

under him, called the 6th regiment, one thousand hundred strong, with but very few European officers, six being then sick in quarters. The medical gentlemen were Messrs. Poujet and M'Kenzie.

Mr. Crow's house was a delightful, roomy, and well-furnished building, near the river's side; and the owner, one of the kindest and most hospitable of men. Being also a capital native scholar, and a man of general information, it was a real treat to spend a few days in his company, and I had also the extraordinary gratification of witnessing a scene in his house, which made a lasting impression on me.

An American ship had arrived there a few days before, the Captain of which, on landing, had given his writing-box into the hands of a respectable looking man on the shore, and proceeded himself to the place he was to reside in. On his arrival he looked in vain for his box, which had entirely disappeared, and being a perfect stranger, could not trace the individual into whose custody he had delivered it. He went to Mr. Crow, and, stating his loss to be very heavy, requested his interference to recover it; and as he appeared to be greatly affected, Mr. C. judged that it must be of consequence. He, therefore, published a notification, that such a box had been handed to some person who had failed to carry it to the Captain's house; that it contained papers which could be of no value to any one else, and that the Police were prepared to trace it, and punish the offender; but, that if the box were lodged in a certain spot within three days, no further enquiry should

[illegible], and the Magistrate promised forgiveness to the offender.

The third day after this publication, while we were sitting at dinner, a small morocco trunk was brought in by one of Mr. Crow's peons; I was then perfectly ignorant of the whole occurrence, when shortly afterwards, a gentleman being announced, after compliments had passed, and he was seated at table, Mr. Crow told him, he had been fortunate enough to recover his box for him. Never shall I forget the strong exhibition of feeling which this poor man's countenance presented at these words. He clasped his hands together, and told Mr. C. "he had saved him from utter ruin and despair; and that it never could be in his power to express the gratitude he felt." Mr. Crow interrupting him, advised his opening of the box, to ascertain that all was right within. He did so with a trembling hand, and the first thing which attracted my attention, was a bundle of papers, which, holding up, he declared to be those of his ship, and assured Mr. Crow that he had saved his life, "for that, in despair, he had, four hours before, resolved to shoot himself; for four days he had not touched a morsel of food, and intended to have blown his brains out that very night!" "Albeit, unused to the melting mood," I could have cried for joy. He said, he never could have shewn his face again in America; and the first English ship he had met would have made a lawful prize of his vessel and cargo. I now for the first time, fully understood the whole, as I have here stated it; Mr. Crow telling him, that on his account, he had resolved

to suffer the culprits to escape unpunished, and in consequence of the effectual measures he had pursued, the box was restored, without tracing the thieves. This poor man had not strength of mind to bear up against unmerited misfortunes and disgrace; and to avoid a lesser evil, was about to have committed suicide, and to have rushed uncalled into the presence of his Maker!

A large Fives-court had been erected outside, and public baths within the town, at the former of which we generally assembled to play every evening; and almost every gentleman's house contained a Billiard-table. One of the greatest treats, however, which I enjoyed at Surat, was the acquaintance of Colonel Reynolds, the Surveyor-general, who lived in a garden-house some distance from the town; and as he has since, together with my amiable host, quitted this world for a better, I may venture to express the opinion I then formed, without the fear of hurting his delicacy. A soldier of thirty-three years' service in the East, he had suffered much from fever, and yet appeared a hale young man; such is one of the advantages of temperance. With a fine manly person and genteel address, he possessed more knowledge of the country than any man I have ever conversed with in India; and in his hall I had the gratification of *crawling over a map*, fourteen feet long and ten broad; to do which, without injury to a production intended to be presented to the Court of Directors, he furnished me with silk stockings for hands and feet; and cased in these I moved about at pleasure, stopping at particular spots for information, which was immediately

obtained, from a library of immense folio manuscripts in his own hand-writing. So laborious a work I never could, without occular demonstration, have believed to be the production of one European, in such a climate as the East Indies: and with only two assistants he was now making another map on a larger scale, which, when completed, was to measure thirty feet by twenty! A similarity of pursuits soon leads to confidence and intimacy; I gave Colonel Reynolds copies of my routes, in directions where he had not an opportunity of surveying himself; and he very kindly allowed me to peruse such of his manuscripts as contained any information I required. At parting, also, he presented me with an English perambulator, which proved of the utmost service to me, in correcting any errors in my late routes, after leaving the army; having brought a theodolite only, to take bearings, and computing my distances by a watch.

On the day of my arrival at Surat, Lieutenant Maddison, a very powerful young man from our camp, died of the fever, after three days' illness; and I was permitted, as there was no Clergyman present, to read the service over his remains. Captain Ahier, who was travelling with him, also caught the fever at the same time, embarked for the Malabar coast, and died at sea. The natives, however, suffered by far the most, and many of them died daily, both there and in our camp at Béárah. It seemed very much like the yellow fever in the West Indies. How strange, that a place which affords such gratification to the eye, should be the seat of pestilence and death! yet

MOUTH OF CANTON RIVER.

such is Surat; and in it I inhaled the germ of that disease which was to embitter, with severe illness, several years of my after-life.

Taking leave of my kind host, I returned to my own party at Béárah; and there, on the 14th of December, met my old friend, Lieutenant Egan, who had done duty with our corps all the first Mahrattah war, and who was now Fort-adjutant of Surat, returning from our army, in charge of a convoy; and having several sick officers with him, going to Surat for health! They had followed our route, through the Shaderwéle Ghaut, and therefore had no difficulties: our party having cleared, as they came along, not only the road, but also encamping ground at each stage. Being desired to survey another Pass more to the northward, and having got a reinforcement of one hundred men from Colonel Anderson, I set out, on the 16th of December, with two hundred Sepoys, under Native officers, and the two hundred Native horse, in charge of a convoy of one hundred and thirty-five carts, and seven thousand bullocks, laden with stores and provisions for our army, exclusive of a great variety of private supplies for the camp.

SOANGHUR.

We reached Soanghur, a distance of twelve miles and a half, at eleven, A. M., and encamped near a small nullah to the eastward of the town. The fort is situated on a rugged hill, about five hundred feet high, and tolerably steep; one half of the brow of which was still covered with deep jungle, composed of large trees and underwood, in which there were five tigers known to reside, and two

had been shot by Lieutenant Bond, then in command of the place, with a company of Bombay Sepoys. It had a wall all round the summit, with tower bastions, and a citadel at the foot of the most accessible part; every bastion being casemated with two or three tiers of guns. Still it is not a place of any strength, and therefore Lieutenant Bond, and another young officer, who defended it successfully against an army of Holkar's, with only two hundred Bombay Sepoys, deserved the greater credit; since the enemy even got possession of an angular bastion on the summit, and were fairly beaten out again by this gallant little band. This occurrence took place only a few months before I arrived in the Athaweesy, and the other officer, with half the men, had been recalled to Surat, after the retreat of the enemy. The Pettah is joined to the citadel, and though extensive, is an ill-built place, but had a good bazar, in which all kinds of grain and provisions were selling at moderate prices. The upper fort being reckoned unhealthy, Lieutenant Bond resided in the citadel, and had a very comfortable habitation, but no society. Our rear guard did not arrive with a part of the convoy till noon the next day, which forced me to halt; when, in consequence of the reports of the rugged state of the Khoondabaree Ghaut, arrangements were made to send half our party with the carts round by Nunderbar, and the bullock loads only to accompany us through that Pass. An attack of the Athaweesy, or Surat fever, at this place, rendered me little able to make remarks on the rest of the march, though a naturally strong constitution providentially enabled me to struggle through it.

On the 18th of December we proceeded through a very stony, uneven jungle, and encamped at Annutpoor, a small deserted village, and brick ghurry, or citadel, with two small streams in front and rear; the distance being eight miles.

On the 19th, we contrived with difficulty to reach Nowapoora, an old ghurry and village, nearly destroyed; and though the distance was not more than five miles, several bandies broke down, on our journey.

December 20th.—The road, though it lay through jungle, was good, and we got on well to the neighbourhood of Eesurbaree, formerly a very large and populous town, with a deep ditch, which had been destroyed by Téghee Cawn, three years before; the distance was twelve miles and a half, and we passed a castle on a hill, called Aldonie, about two miles to the right, also deserted. Here the two roads separated, and one half of our escort went each way, as I before mentioned.

SERAI.

On the 22nd of December we arrived at Serai, eight miles distant, and ill as I then was, as a part of my mission was to meet and conciliate the Bheel chief, Téghee Cawn, in order to secure our supplies from future molestation, I invited him to come out to my tent, which he did accordingly, accompanied by his brother, Anwar Cawn, and two nephews on horseback, with two hundred armed men, much superior in appearance to the generality of Bheels. We saluted one another in the eastern style; I then presented the letter, with which I had been entrusted, ex-

plaining my powers to treat amicably with him, and all the Bheels. With extreme civility of language, but looks of the deepest treachery, he acceded to every thing demanded, and gave me a written assurance of his peaceful and friendly conduct for the future. Illness obliged me to be very short with him, and I was unable to return his visit, which would have given me a better opportunity of judging of his way of living, the strength of his citadel, &c. All I can now recollect of it is, that it appeared a neat, compact, square building, with round bastions at the angles; and I think built of burnt brick and chunam. I was carried off, I hardly know how, and no sooner had the detachment ascended the Ghaut, than he plundered some of our followers in the rear.

Without medical aid, or even any European assistance near me, by constantly taking calomel at every lucid interval, I managed to salivate myself in nine days, when the fever left me at Galnah on the 27th of December, and Colone. Wallace having returned with the head-quarters of the Poonah subsidiary force, to that capital, I was relieved by another officer in charge of the convoy, and returned with a native officer's escort to Surat, as the shortest and most expeditious route home.

BOMBAY.

Setting out on the 2nd of January 1805, I arrived at Surat on the 10th, a distance of one hundred and sixty miles, on horseback; embarked with my two horses in a battélah, or large boat, on the 12th, and reached Bombay on the night of the 14th; and as I have not hitherto men-

tioned Mr. Duncan, for many years Governor of that Presidency, I shall here give an account of my first introduction to that gentleman. On the morning of the 15th I went to the Government-house in the fort, to breakfast, where I arrived early, and found myself alone in the front veranda of a saloon, in which a table was laid out for a large party. After a short time, an officer in an Aid-de-camp's uniform, arrived; we bowed to each other, without exchanging names, and while conversing on the weather, a middle aged man, with white silk stockings, coloured breeches, a brown coat, and his hair powdered and dressed in the fashion of 1780, came in, and walked directly up to me, the Aid-de-camp calling out "Good morning, Sir." We exchanged salutes, and entered into conversation immediately, and mistaking him for a foreigner, and the Governor's Secretary, I set to work to inform him, as I supposed, on Indian subjects. I was not less astonished at his flashes of intellect, than at his excellent English; but never for a moment suspected I could have made any mistake as to his identity: other people came in, and if any of them made a particularly civil bow, I concluded he was paying court to the Secretary. At length breakfast was announced, and my agreeable companion, whose conversation I had monopolised the whole time he had been in the room, now turned about, and told me to come and sit by him. All eyes were fixed on us at the moment, and I then discovered that I had been making free with the Governor. To have apologised, would have been only making matters worse, and Mr. Duncan was too kind a man to shew any surprise or displeasure, but talked on

as if nothing had happened out of the ordinary way. This encouraged me to put forth the little I knew with confidence, and I never passed a more agreeable hour than during this repast. If some of the great men I have known in the East, had but possessed the condescension of this truly estimable statesman, how much real respect would have been added to that which they claimed as a due from every one who approached them. If I were to live a thousand years, I never could forget the impression made on my mind at this interview; for Mr. Duncan was not only a kind-hearted, liberal man, but an excellent scholar; and to sit in his company, even for so brief a space, was to gain a twelvemonth's knowledge. He kindly invited me to dine with him at Parell that evening; but as I was to start for Panwell about his dinner time, I excused myself, and saw him no more.

POONAH.

My horses and baggage having been removed from the Surat boat, to one of the river rafts, in Bombay harbour, I embarked in the evening, and arrived at Panwell early next morning; where, after breakfasting with Captain Mitchell, the Commandant, I mounted my horse and rode on with little intermission all day and night, reaching my own house in the Sungam at half-past eleven next day; a distance of seventy-three miles, and up a steep ghaut, in little more than twenty-four hours. The poor horse was certainly knocked up, and could not even strike up a canter when we arrived in sight of home. Two days afterwards my other horse, and two horse-keepers arrived;

and in five days more, my servants and baggage. I found Colonel Wallace and staff at Poonah; and here ends our second Mahrattah campaign, in which we gained little honour, less profit, and many of us a fever; the effects of which, in my own case, lasted for nearly twelve years.

My corps arriving at Poonah on the 15th of May, this year, I obtained the command of it; which I continued to hold with my staff appointment till the end of December, when I relinquished the latter to return with my regiment to the Carnatic. I shall, however, not trouble the reader by detailing any particulars of our monotonous route, but only extract such parts of my Journal as appear likely to prove interesting.

On the 8th of January, 1806, we arrived and encamped near the fort of Goregerry, in the Mahrattah country, and one hundred and ninety-six miles distant from Poonah. This place, situated on the south bank of the Gutpurba, was commanded by Captain Wakefield, with a company of the 14th regiment of Native infantry; and being only about six miles from the celebrated falls of Gokauk, I halted to allow all my comrades to view so uncommon a sight.

CASCADE OF GOKAUK.

The Gutpurba, which is a very fine river, takes it's rise among the hills, about forty miles to the northward of Belgaum, and winding, with little interruption, in an easterly direction, arrives at a stony spot called Cunoor, where, passing over a rocky bed, it descends, about a mile

further on, with a tremendous spring, over a very wide spreading perpendicular precipice, at least two hundred feet high. The scenery of this fall has more of the sublime than beautiful in it, as there is a total absence of the luxuriant verdure and picturesque trees, with which the Cascades of Papanassum and Courtallum, &c. are luxuriantly adorned. In the dry season one or more small streams rush over from the middle, but when the river is swollen by rains, it must be one foaming stream, of a quarter of a mile in breadth. Near the head of this cataract there are some ruins of temples, built of stone, and one very good one, close to the edge, in which gentlemen who go to see the fall generally put up for the day, though it would not be advisable to sleep there. A very strong Pass commences near the top of the cascade, and winds down close to it, all the way to the sandy plain below; in which the river quietly proceeds, and is joined by the Marcundah, a stream which has it's rise in the hills, about thirty miles to the north-west of Belgaum, and, passing by Padshapoor, glides between some woody hills close to the Pass, and above the town of Gokauk. The hill-fort of Gokauk, whence the cascade takes it's name, is situated on the plain, three miles below it, is high, very rugged, and woody, but from it's extreme insalubrity, has been long abandoned. It does not appear to have ever been a strong place; though the town, about four miles from the Pass, and fall, is a very fine one, full of inhabitants, and abounding in all the necessaries of life; in addition to which it is famous all over the Dooab for it's capital grapes, which are sent to an immense distance.

KOONDGULL

Is about eighty-four miles south of Goregerry, and we arrived there on the 17th of January, and encamped in a tope to the right of the road, opposite the fort, where we found the greatest shew of grain and forage we had ever seen at any place in the Mahrattah dominions. The town, which is extensive, was also crowded with inhabitants, horses, bullocks, and immense rude carts, employed for transporting the corn, &c. from the neighbouring fields. There were also three or four tanks, and many deep wells about this place, but the water was dirty and ill-tasted.

CHAPTER VIII.

Savanore—Hurryhur — Lake of Tinghully Tallowe, and it's Poisonous Pasture — Colossal Statue at Nungydeo — Nunjengoud — Daraporam — Dindigul — Voyage to Europe, and return to Madeira.

SAVANORE.

On the 19th of January we arrived at Savanore, twenty-two miles further, and found two Native armies encamped on either side of it; and no sooner was our camp pitched, than I received the visits of several Native Chiefs, one of whom commanding one of the encampments, requested me to move my camp nearer to his, that he might thereby intimidate his adversary; at the same time offering me ten thousand rupees, as a temptation to this baseness. His ignorance of European feelings would not permit me to chastise him for this insult; but I gave him a little more insight into the European character before we separated.

An explanation of the cause of these hostile encampments, will however, give the reader a fair idea of the Peishwa's government. One of these contending chieftains, had, a few months before, paid his respects to the noble Brahmin, head of this vast empire, and offered him a sum of money for the government of Savanore. His offer

being accepted, the deeds were made out in his favour; but as no man in the Mahrattah kingdom attends to any order by which he would be a loser, unless accompanied by a force sufficient to insure obedience, he prepared an army for the expulsion of his predecessor. He had arrived, and was treating accordingly, outside of the walls, when another chief having offered the illustrious Bajee Row a larger bribe, received a fresh sunnud, or deed of instalment, assembled a still larger force, and following the footsteps of the former, had actually overtaken him at the seat of their intended government, and encamped on the other side. Here were three competitors for Savanore; one in actual possession of the capital, without the revenues, and the other two in abeyance: the first having only a few lukewarm adherents, who were, very probably, making their own terms for his expulsion; and the other two possessing equally legal deeds of investiture, which at the time of our arrival, they were contesting, by the mouths of old honey-combed guns and unserviceable musquetry. The evening was generally the only time of combat, when they drew out their forces, fired a few shot, killed or wounded three or four of their myrmidons in sight of the walls, and then retreated, as regularly to their respective camps. In what kind of negociations the intervening time was spent, I know not, but the last purchaser was the man who came to me; and finding I was resolved to remain neutral, they were all peaceable during the two days we remained near them. In a small decayed Palace in the fort, resided the Nabob, Dileer Khaun, I think was his name, the former Sovereign of this principality: he was a connexion of

Tippoo Sultaun, and had, during his life, enjoyed a revenue of nine or ten lacs of rupees; now a poor pensioner of the Mahrattahs, and that pension of five thousand rupees per annum, seldom or never paid. I waited upon him in the evening and sent a petition from him to Colonel Close, stating all matters as I found them. From one of his confidential servants I learned that Sir Arthur Wellesley had given him four thousand rupees, when he passed that way a few months before, and that Mr. Strachey, a civilian, had also assisted him; but still his Palace was in ruins, and himself and family in rags; fine, though they were; a species of splendid misery, of which there is, alas! infinitely too much in the East.

Being a fragment of the Mussulman power, this place contained many ruined monuments of it's ancient grandeur, and numerous tottering minarets record it's former fame. There were still two or three good Mosques in it; but the few remaining frequenters of them were miserably poor. Having marched away, I never heard how the competitors settled matters for the plunder of this devoted country. Situated as the wretched inhabitants were, it must have been a matter of little importance to them who succeeded; for personal aggrandizement was their only object, and not the comfort and happiness of the people over whom they were so ambitious to reign.

RANEE BEDNORE,

Formerly the capital of a kingdom, and situated about thirty-four miles south of Savanore, we found to be a ruined fort of considerable extent, but without those

beauties and advantages of situation we had been led to expect: in lieu of which, we met with a set of tumblers and jugglers, who exhibited feats we had never seen so well performed, in any part of India.

On the 23rd of January we quitted the Mahrattah country, and crossing the Toombudra river encamped near the fort of

HURRYHUR.

This place had been occupied by British troops, from the time we entered the Mahrattah empire, to which it might be considered the master key; covering a ford on the best high road, and thus securing our supplies. It is situated on a peninsula, formed by the junction of two branches of the river, which is both broad and deep, but fordable at times just opposite the fort; of which Captain Gibson of the 10th was in command, with a company of that corps from Chittledroog. The fort, though built of mud, is a strong one, and in perfect repair, and against any native force it would be impregnable. The walls are high, the ditch both broad and deep, and the bastions generally large and roomy. I cannot, however, charge either Vauban or Cohorn with having given the model, which is perfectly irregular. The town, which is extensive, has a broad and well furnished bazar, or market in it, and is surrounded by a thorn abbatis, and narrow ditch; being on the whole, considering it's situation, a place of some respectability. While marching along the north bank before crossing the river in the morning, we saw a large flight of Saruses, or Demoiselles, on

the southern bank. This is a rare and very wild bird, of enormous dimensions, somewhat resembling a stork. I have only met with them in the Mahrattah and Mysore countries, and that very rarely. They always keep in a flock, and, rising gradually, soar over the same spot, screaming like a woman in distress, so as to be heard when out of sight over head. The river being some hundred yards broad, I drew up a small party, who, firing by word of command, brought down two, out of perhaps fifty or sixty birds. The difficulty then was to secure them, when Captain Pepper, and a Havildar, both grenadiers, volunteered to swim over, and strange to say, the latter would have been drowned, but for the Captain, who supported him in the middle of the stream; though the natives, in general, are very expert swimmers. The remains of my fever still hanging constantly about me, prevented my accompanying them. Although struck by a ball, one of the birds made it's escape; the other which was brought away and served at dinner, was much larger than a turkey, and very good eating it proved. I acknowledge myself to have incurred deserved censure for this achievement; and I should never have forgiven myself, had any accident happened to my friend, or his havildar: but we were all deceived as to the depth of the river, and this was, I suppose, the last opportunity we should have of obtaining a bird of a species, which, though frequently alarming and disturbing our camp, with their distressing cries, had never been shot by any person in our army during a three years' campaign.

At this place, where the two great roads separate, we received orders to proceed through the Mysore country, to

Pallamcottah, instead of direct to Bellary, to which place I had been originally ordered; and the arrangements being completed, we set forward again on the 26th of January, and on the 18th reached the village of Soomlapoora, situated on the margin of the Soolikaira lake, a most extensive and picturesque sheet of water, having numerous villages all round it's banks and margin, with great variety of verdure, from fields, trees, hills, &c. in it's neighbourhood. It put me in mind of Swiss scenery, till the heat of the sun in our tents dispelled the illusion: it is twenty-eight miles from Hurryhur, and the country round it abounds in game of every description.

On the 29th we encamped near the fort of Chandgerry, twelve miles further. This fort is built on a small eminence and has a dry ditch and berme all round it; it was then undergoing repairs, by order of the Mysore minister, the great Poorniah; is a good field post, and had several guns in it. We also remarked two strong hill-forts in a range, a few miles to the southward, called Hunnumandrood and Rymaundroog, both of which were dismantled.

On the 30th we reached Bookamboody, sixteen miles onward, in one of the wildest and most romantic spots imaginable; indeed the whole country we passed through in this march was equally interesting. From this place our Mussulmans, being about half the battalion, obtained leave to visit a celebrated Saint, living in a mountain called Bábáboodun, about forty miles off, and to join us again in three days on the road.

The next day we made a short march, of only seven miles, the Mussulmans having set out on their excursion,

and encamped at Adjumpoor, a fort built of mud and stones, with round bastions, and two round cavaliers inside; a fine deep and broad ditch all round, and some good low buildings within. The Pettah was extensive, with a good bazar in it; and abundance of game in the vicinity.

On the 2nd of February we reached Tinghully, a distance of sixteen miles, and encamped about half a mile from one of the most extensive and beautiful lakes in the Peninsula, called

TINGHULLY TALLOWE.

This beautiful sheet of water is not only very large, but immensely deep, and full of weeds, in which were myriads of water fowls of every description to be found in India; from the wild goose, rather a rare bird, to the cotton-bird and diver. It had a long and high bank at the lower extremity, under which is a marsh, ending in deep jungle. The inhabitants of the village informing us that there was a very large royal tiger in this jungle, that he had alone killed ten men, many bullocks, &c.; and that his relations were also extremely troublesome, I determined to form a party of volunteer sportsmen, and attack him, or them, the next morning. We accordingly, actually reached his den by sunrise, and by great good luck, found it empty; with the exception of some well picked bones, &c. A panther, whom we roused, escaped by passing right between two parties headed by Captain Pepper and myself, so that neither could fire at him, and we returned home unsuccessful. Not so, however, a party of one hundred peons, who had sunk a pit for the monster, and piquetted a sheep

at the foot of a sharp wedge of iron, fixed in the centre, on which, in pouncing on his prey, he transfixed himself, and they came and shot him in that defenceless position, bringing him in triumph, carried on bamboos, with tomtoms and collery horns, attended by all the inhabitants. A glimpse of him was sufficient to satisfy me that it was just as well we did not fall in with this sovereign of the eastern woods, in his rude state; as his dimensions, then carefully taken, will prove to my readers. The circumference of his head under the jowl was two feet nine inches; the length of his body, from head to tail, six feet four inches; his height, to the top of the fore shoulder, four feet; the circumference of his body, four feet: and though I have seen much larger tigers, I never saw one so clumsily made; his paw, on the stretch, actually covering a table plate.

On the margin of the lake, between us and the water, grew some most luxuriant and tempting-looking grass, in which many of the natives allowed their cattle to graze; and our horse-keepers also permitted the grass-cutters to give it to the horses, instead of going to a distance, and cutting the roots of the delicate pasture, on which they are generally fed. The consequence of which was, that in one night, every horse in our camp was taken ill, and out of twenty with the corps, about sixteen died; and the Head man of the village, instead of warning us beforehand, very coolly told me, that one of our regiments of cavalry, going the same route, had lost ten times as many, for the grass was all poisonous near the tank. One word would have saved all; but he had not the sense, or the humanity to utter it. I wrote a complaint against him to the Resident in Mysore, and was informed that he was disgraced for this misconduct; but the past was without remedy.

On the 4th of February our Mussulmans rejoined us from Bábáboodun, distant from Tinghully about twenty-eight miles. They had seen the celebrated Saint and given him presents: and they told me, that both Scindia and Holkar had consulted him, and he had dissuaded them from the war, because the time of ill fortune to the English was not yet come: he had in short predicted success to us, till the year then commenced, after which there would be great changes in the East. This impostor certainly gulled them completely, and was likely to have done us a serious injury, had not Providence watched over our safety, and proved him, like his Arabian master, a false Prophet. It was not without much difficulty that we got off the ground,

at this place, from the destruction of our cattle; since there was not a man in the corps who had not suffered; and our next march, of thirteen miles, to the south of Banavarah, might be traced by casualties on the road.

On the morning of the 6th of February, Captain Pepper and myself, while shooting on the flank of our line of march, about fifteen miles from our last ground, saw some pea-fowls in a jungle, with a small hill in the centre. I fired and killed a cock; but when advancing to secure it, saw a large panther running in front of us, towards the spot where the bird fell. The corps being at a distance, and not prepared to dispute with such a beast, we retraced our steps slowly and carefully out of the jungle, and made him a present of our game. We this day encamped at Gundeesy, near a fine tank full of wild ducks, distant about twenty miles.

On the 9th we arrived at Kickerre, a distance of thirty miles, and encamped near the bank of a fine tank, full of game. Halting the next morning, we rode to the foot of a rocky hill, distant about eight miles; and climbing up a steep ascent, by steps cut or worn in the rock, were delighted, on arriving at the foot of a stone wall, with two or three different gateways, one within another, to behold a neat Brahminy village beneath, with a very fine stone tank enclosed in the centre, many beautiful Pagodas, choultries, &c. all hewn out of the solid rock; and a most picturesque view of the surrounding country, studded with hills, villages, and cultivation.

COLOSSAL STATUE AT NUNGYDEO.

Estimated as a military post only, Nungydeo must ever rank high, from it's being almost inaccessible; though all wonder at the preceding sight was speedily lost in our surprise, when, after ascending several neat stair-cases, we suddenly came upon a large stone building, above which we then first discovered a finely-formed image, carved out of one solid stone, about seventy feet high; and representing a young man, with wreaths of laurel winding from his ancles to his shoulders, every leaf of which was so exquisitely laboured as to bear the closest examination. We were able to contrast the size of this extraordinary Colossus with men, monkies, and vultures, two of the latter being

perched upon it's head, and the upper part being seven times the height of a middle-sized man; who stood on the top of the building, with the legs and thighs of the statue below. That it was cut out of the solid rock cannot admit of a doubt; for no power on earth could have moved so massive a column, to place it there on the top of a steep and slippery mountain: so steep, indeed, that we could not even see this statue till we had ascended close to it. The legs and thighs are cut out in proportion to the rest, but are attached to a large fragment of the rock behind them, artfully covered by the building, of which it forms the back wall. I never in my life beheld so *great* a curiosity; every feature being most admirably finished: from the nose inclining to acquiline, and the under lip being very prominent and pouting, the profile shews it to the greatest advantage; and every part from top to toe is smooth, and highly polished. I could hardly conceive how the hand of man, and that particularly of a race by no means either intelligent or educated, could have accomplished such a work of labour, and that too on the summit of a sterile rock. No person on the spot seemed either to know or care when, or how, or by whom it was made; and though I have given it the usual appellation, the Brahmins called it Gometrauz and Gomethéz; and at a distance it appeared to be a stone pillar. Returning from this wonder of the East towards our own camp, we perceived a crowd of people running towards us, who, as they came near, shouted and looked back, beckoning and calling to others to come on. We were amazed, but not alarmed, being well mounted, and having clear ground over which to escape, if necessary: when all at once two or three men ran on be-

fore the rest, and saluting us with much humility, entreated us to stop a little, and the horse would arrive, on which they wished us to cast a niggah, or look, to cure it, as they afterwards explained, of a broken back. This was the only favour they had to ask, and a very simple one it was, certainly. It was, however, very difficult for us to persuade them that we by no means possessed that virtue. With such ideas of Europeans, and such they were in days of yore, pretty generally, what might we not have effected, with such simple people! and to what noble account might we not, as Christians, have turned such a confidence and estimation! But we are now too well known to have counteracting vices; and they can despise, as well as respect, the European character.

SERINGAPATAM.

On the 13th of February we reached Seringapatam, a distance of thirty-two miles, and encamped near the Mysore gate. Here we found Major-general Hay M'Dowall commanding the Mysore division; the troops in garrison, under Colonel Picton, being his Majesty's 12th regiment the 1st battalion of the 1st regiment; the 2nd battalion of the 12th; the 2nd battalion of Artill[illegible], with drafts for the 2nd extra battalion; besides five regular battalions of the Rajah's in the Pettah, under Captain Little, who had disciplined them entirely himself, and which did him great credit. This place was now much improved in appearance; the inner wall being thrown into it's own ditch, made the interior both healthier and more roomy; and many excellent European houses having been built, where mud ruins alone were to be seen in 1803.

The General being desired by the Commander-in-chief to present new colours to our corps, while at Seringapatam, we halted for that purpose; and my bad state of health induced him to defer the ceremony till the 21st of February, when I received them from his hands, with a very complimentary speech; and we were inspected and complimented again before we took our departure.

NUNJENGOAD.

On the 23rd of February we arrived and encamped on the south bank of the Nunjengoad river, twenty-three miles from Seringapatam. There is a fine stone bridge across, on the northern bank of which, Major M. Wilks, the British Resident in Mysore, had pitched his camp, in attendance upon the young Rajah, who was residing in a very neat Brahminy village, at a short distance off, for the performance of some religious ceremonies. Here we had not only the pleasure of being the Resident's guests for a couple of days, for he would not part with us sooner, but also of witnessing a Native Court in much splendour, to which we were also kindly invited.

Having assembled on horseback in the evening, we joined an immense cavalcade, and accompanied it to Culloola, a fine village and Pagoda, about six miles off, where a great concourse of people, whom duty or curiosity had led to view their youthful Sovereign, were already assembled. The young Rajah, placed upon the throne by the generosity of the British Government, in May, 1799, was now twelve years old, and as promising a boy as I ever beheld; indeed, Major Wilks, who was a man of sense and refinement, declared that he had never known a finer youth,

European or Native. His manners were far above his age, but he was then under the tutelage of the celebrated Poorniah, a Brahmin of distinguished abilities, who, under the title of Prime Minister, ruled both the Sovereign and the country; making the former respectable, and the latter flourishing and happy. The after-life of this Prince, I am truly sorry to state, has not fulfilled the promise of his youth; he has long ruled his own kingdom, and, with able and honourable advice, which he has never wanted in Major Wilks's successors, might have acquired a name among his subjects, equal to that of his virtuous minister; but he has miserably failed; and those who now frequent that once well-regulated country, hear nothing but complaints against the Sovereign in every village.

But to return to the happier time of which we were speaking; during the procession, which took place on horseback, old Poorniah checked the ardour of the Rajah, and we moved at a snail's pace for the first three miles, when this fine boy, longing for a gallop, obtained his guardian's leave, exchanged his state turban for a plain one, and disengaging himself from several valuable chains and jewels which decorated his person, gave his horse the whip, and commenced a lounge, which he managed with grace and dexterity; while we formed a ring outside, and enjoyed the exhibition. After indulging himself for a few minutes, in which we much admired his manliness, he resumed his dress, and we proceeded in state to the end of the march. On reaching the village we found a wide street prepared for us, through which the procession passed completely round the Pagoda; when the whole dismounted, and entered a choultry, fitted up for the oc-

casion, where we sat about an hour in stupid dignity, regaled by the croaking monotony of half a dozen dancing girls, and a few of their disgusting male leaders. After which the Rajah, Dewaun, and Resident, got into palanquins, and the whole returned in the same order that we had observed in setting out, but at a much quicker pace; for his Highness was constantly urging his bearers to push on, with which his tutor could not interfere, being behind; though he frequently sent to persuade them to a more dignified march. The procession and ceremonies had taken up so much time, that it was eight o'clock when we took our leave, and adjourned to Major Wilks's tents to dinner.

I must own that I had never felt such a predilection for any native as for this young Rajah; and Major Wilks's accounts of the proofs he gave of good sense and honourable feeling, made an impression on my mind which led me afterwards to hope, when hope was vain: for on acquiring the entire management, he threw himself into the most improper hands, and disregarded the advice of his real friends, to such a degree that some of the most important stations were filled by low and insignificant wretches; and the whole country groaned under oppression. It would have been well for him, as well as for the people over whom he ruled, had he consulted the Honourable A. Cole, for many years the Representative of the British Government at his court: but this, I understood, he latterly entirely avoided; and our Residents there can advise only, but no further; at least at such courts as Mysore. We spent the next day in the Major's camp;

and his kind and hospitable attentions amply compensated for the delay.

GUZZLEHUTTY.

On the 10th of March we descended the Guzzlehutty Pass, in the mountains which separate the Mysore country from the Carnatic. It was forty-eight miles from Nunjengoad, and we encamped near the foot, about seven miles further. The country all the way to the Pass was wild and beautiful; but the landscape in and below it transcended all description; every idea of romantic and magnificent scenery being realized in this ghaut, which is very rugged and difficult into the bargain; abounding with game of all descriptions, which we were tempted to follow in every direction. Although the Pass had been evidently neglected, and was totally unfit for guns or wheeled carriages; yet each company of the Sepoys contrived to carry down an entire sick cart, and were rewarded by twenty sheep among them, with which they joyfully celebrated their return to the Carnatic, after an absence of upwards of three years. No men in the world are more attached to their native soil than the East Indians: they seldom quit it voluntarily, and always return with delight. I do not mean that the genuine *amor patriæ*, which generally distinguishes the Briton from all the rest of the world, pervades or disturbs the Asiatic bosom. It is a mere local feeling, but still resembling the other in durability, since neither time nor distance can eradicate it; and in many cases no allurements of fame or fortune would induce them to abandon their native village.

Although the Carnatic was suffering generally from a scanty monsoon, and even nature's garden, Coimbetoor, was sharing in the direful effects, at this early season; still it is impossible to visit this country, without admiring it's beauties. Like Tanjore, it is watered by several fine streams, and the pasturage is such, that the Coimbetoor sheep are the cheapest and best in the peninsula: whilst above the Ghauts, we paid two and three rupees each, the twenty I have mentioned, came to ten rupees only, or one pound sterling. To us, who had passed so long a period above the mountains, the extreme difference of temperature was more than perceptible, and the natural causes I have mentioned, combined to increase that feeling, on descending the Guzzlehutty.

On the 5th of March, we arrived and encamped near the village of Oonassy, twenty-five miles from the foot of the pass; having a good Pagoda and stone tank close to us. At a short distance from the village, we had crossed a small nullah, in some parts dry, where our horse-keepers returned to water the horses, when, one of them belonging to a native officer, was suddenly seized under water and began to disappear. Some of the Sepoys, who were washing their clothes there, having rushed in, and pulled the animal out, to their utter astonishment they discovered, that their opponent was a large alligator; when they set up a shout, as much of amazement as of terror, and the monster quitted his hold, and disappeared. It may naturally be supposed, that to whatever part he had retreated, he was then left in the sole and undisputed possession of the spot; but the Sepoys coming to my tent and

informing us of the occurrence, Captain Pepper and myself sallied forth in spite of the heat, and were equally amazed, when we found, that it was at the part where all the corps had crossed over in the morning; the water being about two feet deep, but gradually increasing down to the right, where the breadth was much less. We watched our wary opponent for some minutes, when shewing his horrid mouth above water, I put a ball through his head; the distance being so inconsiderable, that it would have been more astonishing to miss, than to hit such an object. We afterwards saw two or three others, but, warned by the sound of my gun, they were too cunning to be caught on the surface. I could not help returning grateful thanks to the Almighty, for this providential escape of the corps, when perfectly unaware of the smallest danger.

DARAPORAM.

On the 8th of March we reached Daraporam, the now deserted seat of the Collector, who had removed to Bawanny; the distance from Oonassy being thirty miles. Here, with permission obtained from the Aumildar, who was a remarkably civil and obliging man, we took possession of a capital house, large enough for all the officers of the corps, and enjoyed a couple of days under a good roof, after being so long grilled under canvass. This house, last inhabited by Mr. Hurdis, was still in good repair, and consisted of nine rooms and two large verandas on one floor, only four feet above the surface of the garden, which was extensive, and well laid out with fruit and vegetables; having a rivulet running through it. There was also a

fine broad and deep river, close by, which fertilized a tract of country, about a mile on both sides of it's course, the rest being parched up from the dearth already mentioned. The town contained an excellent bazar, and many solid granaries, though it's numerous half-built dwelling houses gave it an appearance of a new settlement, and I fancy it was just beginning to recover from the effects of a famine; for both men and cattle seemed high in bone and low in flesh.

On the 11th we reached Yérécottah, a large village about twenty-five miles distant, the residence of a Poligar chief, who immediately paid us a visit. He was a tall, well proportioned young man, as black as jet, but with very fine expressive features; and certainly by far the blackest man I had ever beheld, of any rank, in the country. He wore no clothing above his middle, though adorned with many rich jewels, pendent from his neck. I had no opportunity of learning anything of his history, but his interesting countenance is still fresh in my memory.

DINDIGUL.

Passing through the Pettah of Dindigul on the 13th of March, we encamped in an enclosed field to the southward of the hill; the distance being twenty-two miles. The fort, erected on a high and steep rock, with a gateway and works running up the most accessible part, was breached and stormed by our troops in 1791, since which time it did not appear to have undergone any material alteration. I was, however, too ill to visit it: the garrison which was below, was commanded by Lieutenant-colonel Buchan,

who lived in a garden-house, a mile outside of the town. This place is now only an invalid station.

From Dindigul to Madura, the distance is forty-two miles; and having arrived there on the 16th of March, we pitched our tents in the avenue leading to Teppoocolon, now the residence of the Collector. Here we halted a few days, to give our men's families an opportunity of joining us, and spent the intermediate time with our friend Mr. George Parish, the Collector, noted for hospitality, and one of the most agreeable companions in the world. The old house formerly inhabited by Captain Bannerman, had been demolished, and a more extensive and elegant one erected in it's room. The fort had undergone no visible change, but it's European inhabitants were now reduced to a commanding officer, and three other gentlemen, with only five companies of Sepoys. Captain and Mrs. De Morgan occupied the commanding officer's quarters, where Major and Mrs. Gowdie resided in 1795, and the others were strangers to us. Even our own old house looked foreign; so altered in appearance did every thing seem, from the lapse of years, and an entire change of inhabitants.

SECUNDERMALLEE.

On the 20th, we proceeded to the neighbourhood of this hill, and encamped near a large choultry, with upper rooms built upon it, in which our friend the Collector entertained us all at breakfast and dinner. Hearing accounts of both bears and tigers in the neighbourhood, we searched for them three different times during the day, without success;

for though occasionally seen, they were much too fond of the sure cover they possessed, to venture out for a doubtful combat. Neither bugles, musquetry, nor even fireworks, would induce them to quit their dens, and we were, consequently, completely disappointed. They had indeed the laugh entirely against us, and exposed us to much heat and fatigue, by merely appearing out for an instant to our scouts, and then hiding close again, before we could reach the spot.

PALLAMCOTTAH.

The march from Madura to Pallamcottah is through a country at all times uninteresting, being over a level cotton plain, in which the heat and want of good water are felt at every stage; it is a distance of ety-two miles, and we accomplished it on the 27th of March, being altogether eight hundred and sixty-three miles from Poonah. Here we relieved the 16th regiment of Native infantry, our corps occupying their ground; and in command of the station, I lived in the Commandant's quarters in the fort. In July I was promoted to the rank of Major; and towards the end of the year, an event took place, which, although injurious to my own prospects and fortune, under the signal blessing of Providence terminated most fortunately. Time has now spread his oblivious wings over the whole occurrence, and I will not attempt to remove the veil.

PONDICHERRY.

The commencement of the year 1807 found us living

with an old friend at Pondicherry, *en route* to Madras, the distance being two hundred and nine-eight miles. I am sorry to say, that the lapse of years had not contributed to improve this once flourishing capital; on the contrary, aided by neglect from the parent land, it had considerably impaired the beauty, as well as the wealth of the place. Many capital buildings had fallen into decay; most of the original respectable inhabitants were removed, some to their long homes, others to more fortunate regions; the few remaining population resided in houses comfortable enough within, but certainly changed for the worse in outward appearance; and in spite of that natural outward *gaieté de cœur*, so well calculated to conceal poverty, I could not help noticing a sensible decline since my first visit to the French metropolis of India. There seemed, indeed, but little left to afford real gratification to the sober or reflecting mind; and with the exception of a few families, the society was not such as to improve the morals or manners of the young men of our army, who frequented the place. Wherever a laxity of morals prevails, there the idle and unthinking will naturally resort; and to them, midnight revels afford the happiest mode of killing the public enemy, old Time. To my shame, I observed several young Englishmen of this description, dressed out in the extreme of French foppery, patrolling the streets in company with French women, or riding with them on horseback; and had they not retained enough of our military costume, to prove them officers of our army, I should have humoured their taste, and mistaken them for so many *petits maîtres*. This was, no doubt, what they aimed at;

whilst, on the contrary, the sober and sedate Frenchman, observing, with a sigh, the vast superiority of the genuine English character, notwithstanding all it's bluntness and imperfections, as regards mere outward appearances, endeavours to conform himself thereto, in every thing essential.

After residing a few days at Pondicherry, I proceeded to our own Presidency; arrived there on the 8th of January, and remained in very bad health until the 5th of March,* when I embarked on board the *Dover Castle* Indiaman, in the Roads, bound to Bengal. Here we remained some days, to take in stores and French prisoners; and at last, receiving a company of his Majesty's 94th regiment, under Captain Anderson, and three hundred and fifty prisoners, we sailed on the 16th, in company with the *Rattlesnake*, sloop of war, and *Indus*, extra Indiaman; made the Pilot in four days, and on the 21st of April were nearly lost on the Mizen Sands, in the Hooghly river, where we escaped almost by miracle.

The ship having grounded at high water, a rapid stream running out at the rate of seven miles an hour, had left us quite fixed in a bed of sand; when, six hours after, the spring tide, called the Bore, came thundering up, and threw us on our starboard side, all the lower yards touching the water; when, at this critical moment, the ship

* While suffering under a severe and aggravated return of Surat fever at the Presidency, I was most unremittingly and kindly attended by Mr. John Underwood, an old surgeon on the establishment; whose truly humane and able exertions so far subdued the disease, as to enable me to proceed to sea for the recovery of my health.

drifted off the bank, and suddenly righted, by which a young officer of the 94th was very nearly lost, for he climbed out of the cuddy port when she rolled over, and had not time to get back again. The poor French prisoners suffered most, there being twenty-nine officers and three hundred and twenty-one sailors shut up in the hold, in the hottest month in the year. Captain Richardson had received them all as privates, and was desired to make no distinction in their treatment. However, I soon discovered what I have mentioned; and by meeting them at the gun-room grating, was enabled to give them some small consolation, and assist them with books, musical instruments, &c., in all which the Captain readily acquiesced. I found them men of education; and, in the course of conversation with them, ascertained the fact I have stated. Indeed the very first act of separating themselves entirely from the rest, was a strong proof in their favour, since they never left that corner, to mix with the men; nor did any of the men presume to come among them while I was there. Having furnished them with paper, they wrote a statement of their case to the Supreme Government, which I enclosed to the Chief Secretary, with my own conviction of it's correctness, and had the gratification to learn that they were admitted on their parole, and allowed to go to reside at Chandernagore. We reached Calcutta on the 25th of April, where the ship arrived some days after, and was put into dock.

CALCUTTA.

After remaining the guest of Mr. William Fairlie, the

prince of Indian merchants, from that time till the 16th of June, I then embarked on sick certificate for England; and it has been my fate to survive this noble friend, as well as most of those to whom I was bound by ties of gratitude or private intimacy in the East. I have, on every occasion, endeavoured as much as possible to leave *self* out of my extracts, and shall, therefore add only, that attended by the kind, able, and humane Doctor Hare, I had a most severe struggle with the grim tyrant; and nothing but the more than parental kindness of one of the noblest and most amiable of men, and his family, with the skill of my medical adviser, could have enabled me thus to conquer for a time the King of Terrors. Still it was deemed absolutely necessary for me to quit the country immediately, and we accordingly embarked on the 16th of June; touched at Madras; missed the island of St. Helena, and reached England in the end of November; where, having remained until the following summer, I re-embarked, with renovated health and strength, on board the *Earl Spencer*, extra Indiaman, Captain George Heming, on the 10th of June, 1808, in a fleet under convoy of his Majesty's ship *Chiffonne*, and on the 26th of the same month made the island of

MADEIRA,

A speck upon the ocean, yet the birth-place of the best wine that the world produces. Having introductions from kind friends in England to Mr. Page, a most opulent English wine merchant, residing at Funchall, we met with the utmost attention and kindness from this gentleman and his family,

and became their guests during our stay. The town of Funchall is as dirty and disgusting, on a near approach, as it is beautiful and inviting from the offing. The streets are narrow, dirty, and very ill-paved; the houses shabby, and crowded together, without taste or order; and the inhabitants a most uncouth and motley crew, partaking in outward appearance, of every nation, but really inferior to most, if not all. Their language is much superior to the jargon called Portuguese in India; but their manners and habits seem little to surpass their brown countrymen in the East. There are several genteel English families established here; and the contrast between their palaces and the filthy buildings which surround them, is not more remarkable, than between themselves and the people amongst whom they have taken up their abode. This town, which is entirely irregular, is situated on the sea-shore, and defended by an old wall, with three or four batteries, and one good work upon a rock, which is separated from the beach by very deep water, and commands the whole anchorage; still I am of opinion, that five or six line-of-battle ships would lay the whole town in ruins in a few hours, in spite of the batteries; and an army might land on the other side of the island, and capture it, without being exposed to any serious opposition, so far as I have seen. After bestowing on the town that abuse it so richly merits, I proceed, with pleasure, to take a view of the interior of this fertile island; as it is there only, that we can duly appreciate it's value. Passing through a long and narrow lane, paved with small sharp stones, set in endways, you gradually ascend the mountains. The first

seat which attracted our attention, was that occupied by General Beresford, the English Commander-in-chief, to whom we paid our respects, and were very kindly received; it is situated on an elevation, a short distance from the skirts of the town; has a good garden, and commands an extensive view of the harbour and shipping, with a boundless ocean in the distance. The next seat of consequence was that belonging to the Portuguese Governor, Don Pedro Fagundez Barcelar D'Antes E. Menches, which is within three or four hundred yards of the former, and was then let to a Portuguese family. Not having been within this house or grounds, I cannot tell how far they merit the praise generally bestowed upon them; but passing on about two miles further to Quinto do Prazeer, the seat of Mr. Page, we were truly gratified. It is one of the most enchanting spots I ever beheld; indeed, surpassing any thing I had ever seen in Europe, and rivalling those I so much admired at Papanassum and Courtallum.

The house is in the middle of the grounds, surrounded on all but the town side, which is left open, by the most luxuriant trees and shrubs. It was not so magnificent a building as the town house, but very neatly fitted up, and containing every requisite for the accommodation of a family. The grounds were laid out with much taste, with capital roads winding up and down the acclivity, entirely sheltered by the foliage of enormous chesnut and other forest trees; excepting one walk, which was shaded by orange trees, covered with ripe fruit. The gardens contained citron, lemon, peach, apricot, plum, apple, damson,

cherry, fig, walnut, and mulberry trees; with every European flower and vegetable. There were also plantains, dates, and some few other Asiatic fruits. Mr. Page's grounds cover upwards of thirty acres, the whole of which he purchased some years before, for fifteen thousand Spanish dollars; and there are several springs of fine water, and different reservoirs, so formed as to add to the coolness of the shade, which is most refreshing in a climate partaking much of the heat of India. Proceeding upwards a few hundred yards, we came to the celebrated Church of Nostra Senora de Monte, a large and well-finished edifice, visible for many miles at sea, and commanding a most extensive view. The interior is decorated in a very superior manner, and the large paintings with which the walls are covered, bespeak the hand of a first-rate artist; particularly the representation of our Saviour's birth; the Shepherds and Wise Men visiting the Blessed Babe; his reputed Father warned of God in a dream; the Flight with the young Child and his Mother to Egypt; and the first instance he gave of his divine mission, sitting among the Doctors in the Temple: all of which are equally well designed and executed. The Vicar, a sensible and tolerably well-informed man, politely invited us into his house, and offered us fruit and wine. It was a neat and airy mansion, and, considering all matters, extremely well furnished.

The conveyances of this island are of three kinds; *viz.*, horses, mules, and a litter, ycleped a palanquin, being a chair in the shape of a bathing-tub, with a pole across, carried by two men, as doolies are in the East. The

horses and mules, though by no means good looking animals, are remarkably serviceable and sure footed; galloping up and down hill, and over precipices, in a manner truly alarming to persons unaccustomed to such feats; as I experienced one day, in a visit to the English camp, to such a degree, that I was unable to make any remarks on that part of the country.

The interior and opposite side of the island, are highly cultivated; and there are many other delightful seats and gardens, such as I have endeavoured to describe near Funchall. For supplies of grain, they rely upon the Mediterranean, the Western Isles, and America; the produce of the country being perfectly inadequate to the consumption of the present inhabitants, who exceed sixty-eight thousand, including one thousand five hundred on the small dependent island of Santa Cruz. Their staple commodity of trade is, of course, wine, which is produced by a very simple process, from dwarf vines, of which the principal cultivation consists, and which are spread all over the fields, as grain is in other countries. The wine for the Indian market is of three different qualities, varying at the time we were there, from thirty to forty-five pounds per pipe: but the finest wine on the island was then little known in India. The Sercial, which was reckoned from sixty to seventy pounds per pipe, was certainly the most delicious I had ever tasted; and it's value is, I believe, always in the proportion of two-thirds more than the best Madeira. The wine is transported from place to place, on sledges, resembling a butcher's tray, drawn by oxen, and

the cattle are very fine; some bulls costing one hundred and fifty dollars each. Those which are the natural produce of the island, are diminutive, though well formed; the strongest and most valuable being brought from the Western Islands. But to return to Funchall, the capital. There are three Monasteries in the town; that of Santa Clara being the most respectable. Several of the old nuns have long whiskers, and resemble witches or hags, more than religious females, and these disgusting animals were extremely lavish of their withered embraces; bestowing their kisses indiscriminately on all visitors, *nolens volens*, whom they could lay hands upon. They are very haughty and overbearing at first, and must be courted with much humility, before they will consent to open the door of the convent, but once satisfied, they meet the visitor on the threshold, and are famous for selling preserves and artificial flowers. There is another place of religious seclusion for women, called the Convent of Bon Júsúse, where any lady wishing to retire for a season, may take possession of a cell, and stay as long as she finds it convenient, without being subject to take the veil, but having once left it she is not permitted to return.

The Cathedral and several other Churches, are very richly ornamented, but a description of one serves for all. There is a remarkable cell in a corner of the Friars' convent, called Capella D'ás Almas, the walls of which are lined with human skulls and bones, in regular order, and is a a place of penance. The climate of Madeira is reckoned very healthy: I think that of the mountains delightful;

and it appears to be a very good medium between the English and Asiatic; if we except Funchall, which being very low, and screened from the wind by the neighbouring mountains, must be at least from ten to twenty degrees hotter in the day-time, than the shady spots above.

CHAPTER IX.

Return to India — Capture of the Arambooly Lines — General Orders — Nagracoile — Oodagherry — Trevanderam — Petrifactions at Trevycary — Væteevallum — Trinomally — Ryacottah — Oosoor — Nundydroog — Bangalore.

AFTER being detained a fortnight filling wine, and the *Chiffonne* having left us at Madeira, on the 18th of July we set sail, in company with four extra Indiamen, with abundance of fruit and vegetables, and met with nothing extraordinary, till we parted with the *Carmarthen* and *Eldon* for Bombay, on the 26th of September.

On the 7th of November the *Travers* ran upon a rock near Drowneh island, off Negrais Point, on the Burmese shore, and was totally lost, with sixteen poor men on board; while we picked up one hundred and twenty-two persons in three boats, and carried them all in our ship to Calcutta. There were several faults, of course, to be found, as in all such misfortunes, and the Madras passengers naturally blamed the Commodore, for not attempting to land us at Madras, to which place we had taken our passage, and not to Bengal; since we had run through the likely track of French privateers, and had actually reached

the opposite side of the bay, three degrees above Madras, before the monsoon set in, that morning. Our kind-hearted and excellent Captain would not have hesitated, and would most likely have landed us all at Madras, from the 1st to the 10th of October.

Arriving at Calcutta on the 19th of November, we again received the utmost kindness from the worthy Mr. Fairlie, whom we then saw for the last time in this world. A fleet sailing from Saughur Roads on the 23d December, we embarked on board the *William Pitt* Indiaman; and after touching at Ganjam, Vizagapatam, Coringa, &c. for Company's homeward cargo, reached Madras on the 12th of January 1809; when learning that my corps was about to take the field against Travancore, I proceeded to join my comrades with all possible expedition.

On the 19th of January, I set out from Madras, and reached the Honourable Colonel St. Leger's camp, near the Arambooly lines of Travancore, on the 5th of February, being a distance of four hundred and twenty miles. The force was composed as follows:—

His Majesty's 69th regiment, under Lieutenant-colonel W. M'Leod.

Five companies of the 1st battalion of the 3rd regiment, —Captain Pepper.

2nd battalion of the 3rd regiment.

1st battalion of the 13th regiment,—Major Lang.

Five companies of the 2nd battalion of the 10th regiment,—Captain Bowen.

One company of the 2nd battalion of the 13th regiment, —Lieutenant Stewart.

6th regiment of Native cavalry,—Major Nuthall.

Artillery and field-pieces,—Captain Franke.

And four hundred Pioneers,—Captain Smithwaite.

On the 6th of February we marched six miles, and took up a position within five miles of the works; when, being detached in advance that very evening, with the 2nd battalion of the 3rd regiment, I was enabled to make the following sketch of the whole.

ARAMBOOLY.

The southern fortified lines of Travancore, commencing among rugged hills on the sea-coast, near Cape Comorin, were carried on, joining such hills as came in the way, as far as the mountainous range, which separates the eastern from the western coast; these fortifications completing the boundary of that country. They were divided into two separate parts by a high mountain, those next the sea

being called the "Southern Lines," and those carried beyond that mountain, to the ghauts, the "Arambooly Lines." It was against the latter that our operations were intended, because the high-road from Pallamcottah passed through the centre of them, by a gate covered with two large circular bastions, and defended by several pieces of ordnance. The extent of the whole might be about two miles, embracing a rugged hill to the southward, completely fortified, and a very strong rock, about half-way, called the Northern redoubt, beyond which, to the range of mountains, it was nearly inaccessible in deep jungle. The works consisted of small well-built bastions for two and three guns, joined at different intervals by strong and neat curtains, the whole cannon proof, and covered by a thick thorny hedge, the approach to which was rather difficult, from the wild state of the country, within cannon range of the walls.

Having no battering guns with the force, and the nearest depot being Trichinopoly, two hundred miles off, it appeared desirable to take these lines by a *coup-de main*, which I proposed to Colonel St. Leger on the 8th of February; and on the 9th, having satisfied himself that it was feasible, he consented, though not without much reluctance, and considerable reservation. On the morning of the 10th we succeeded; and having escaladed the southern fortified hill during the night, though defended by fifty pieces of cannon and ten thousand men, the whole lines were in our possession by eight o'clock, A.M.

Our loss on this occasion was small beyond calculation. Captain Cunningham, of the 69th regiment, killed; one

Sepoy killed; one Serjeant and three privates wounded; and one Subadar and six Sepoys wounded. Thus we obtained possession of all the enemy's guns, and immense quantities of arms and stores.* The army encamped in-

* The following is a copy of the General Orders issued in consequence of this capture :—

" Camp, two miles interior of Arambooly Gate, February 10th, 1809.

" Parole, *Welsh.* Countersign, *Success.*

" Lieutenant-colonel the Honourable A. St. Leger has much satisfaction in conveying to the troops under his command, the most sincere congratulations on the brilliant achievement of this morning. The Lieutenant-colonel deems it a duty he owes to justice, thus publicly to mark the high consideration he entertains of the perseverance, judgment and ability displayed by Major Welsh, commanding the 3rd regiment of Native infantry, in the assault of this morning, wherein the greatness of the enterprise could only be equalled by the success which attended it. The Lieutenant-colonel requests Major Welsh will convey to the officers and men who composed the detachment for escalade, under his command, the most unqualified approbation of their gallant exertions in accomplishing an object which must ever be considered as entitled to a high place in military records."

Copy of Colonel St. Leger's letter to the Chief Secretary to Government, dated February 10th, 1809 :—

" Sir,

" I had the honour this morning to convey to you, by express, a small note in pencil, for the information of the Honourable the Governor in Council, by which you were made acquainted with the satisfactory intelligence of the British flag being flying on every quarter of the Arambooly lines, as well as the commanding redoubts to the north and south. It is impossible for me to describe, in language sufficiently strong, the obligations I feel under to the personal exertions of Major Welsh, commanding the 3rd regiment of Native infantry, and the detachment for assault under his command. The southern redoubt, which presented a complete enfilade of the whole of the main lines as far as the gate, was the object of Major Welsh's enterprise; an undertaking which, from the natural strength of the approach, appeared to

side the walls that day, and the Pioneers, &c. were employed destroying the works on both sides the gate, which was however left entire, as a post to secure our communications. I was nominated a Prize-agent on this occa-

---

be only practicable to the exertions and determined bravery of British troops, led on to glory by Major Welsh. It was ascended under cover of the night, and our troops had actually escaladed the wall ere their approach was suspected; and the ascent was of such great difficulty, as to require six hours' actual scrambling, so as to reach the foot of the walls.

"In consideration of the brilliancy of this achievement, I feel a pleasurable duty in detailing, for the information of the Honourable Governor in Council, the names of those officers who accompanied the detachment for escalade, which consisted of two companies, and the picquet of His Majesty's 69th regiment, commanded by Captain Syms; the four flank companies and five battalion companies of the 3rd regiment, under Captain Lucas: and it did not require that confirmation which Major Welsh has conveyed, in the most handsome manner, to convince me, that to have accomplished such an object, every man must have done his duty. In the list of gallant fellows which accompanies this despatch, I have to lament the fate of Captain Cunningham, whose wound I fear is mortal, which deprives his country of a brave and valuable officer. When Major Welsh had once effected his security in this commanding position, I despatched to his assistance, by the same arduous route, a company of His Majesty's 69th, and three companies of the 1st and 2nd battalions of the 13th regiment, under Captain Hodgson, to reinforce and add confidence to his party. As soon as this addition was perceived, a detachment from his party stormed the main lines, and, by dint of persevering bravery, carried them entirely; when the northern redoubt was abandoned by the panic-struck enemy, who fled in all possible confusion in every direction, leaving me in possession of their strongest lines; and I am now encamped in a convenient position, two miles interior of the Arambooly gate. I am also in possession of the arsenal, which appears well filled with arms, ammunition, and many stores, with a quantity of valuable ordnance in the works, which has not yet been ascertained."

sion; but the appointment was afterwards annulled by Government; and while on this ground, Lieutenant-colonel Morrice, with a Caffre regiment and some Royal artillery, joined us from Ceylon.

NAGRACOILE.

On the 17th of February the army marched for the interior; the advance, commanded by Lieutenant-colonel M'Leod, consisted of the flanking companies of the 69th regiment, three hundred and fifty Caffres, under Colonel Morrice, and six native flank companies, and the cavalry under Major Nuthall, with six guns, worked by the royal artillery. This party moved off from the right of the line at three o'clock, A. M., the line following at half-past four, and thus leaving a distance of three miles between them. Having got on six miles by day-break, they found the enemy strongly posted in a village, across a river with high banks, commanding the approach, and several cannon pointed down the high road. Their force was supposed to amount to six hundred men, and they had every advantage in point of position, that men could desire. Colonel M'Leod immediately formed his line for the attack, and drove the enemy from their guns, after a very heavy fire of both cannon and musquetry; which unfortunately did considerable execution, from the exposed situation of our troops in advancing. The enemy were completely routed, and dispersed in all directions for some miles: the country was said to be too difficult for the cavalry to follow them, which doubtless saved many, if not the whole from total destruction. Lieutenant Charles Johnstone, however,

with a small party of our horse, contrived to get in amongst them, and did some execution. Nine capital guns, and several dead bodies were the fruits of this victory; in addition to which we gained possession of two very fine villages, called Cotaur and Nagracoile. Our loss was Captain Lenn of the Caffres, and Lieutenant Swayne of the 13th Native infantry, wounded, and forty-nine rank and file killed and wounded. After this brilliant affair, which did infinite credit to Colonel M'Leod and the brave fellows under his command, the army encamped, four miles beyond the village of Nagracoile.

Although, generally speaking, the enemy had proved far below our expectations, yet there were some exceptions. On the 10th, a Native officer in the lines, after being fired at by a soldier of the 69th, cut him down, and was killed by another soldier; a few others also stood on both days, and refusing to surrender, were put to death on the spot. These instances deserve to be recorded, because they were rare; for, taking them all in all, I never beheld a more dastardly crew; nor did they deserve the name of soldiers, although neatly clothed in military uniforms, furnished with capital arms, and in a country, every inch of which might have been defended. And here I must do a man of my own corps the justice to record, that he behaved in so conspicuous a manner on the 10th, that I promoted him at once, from a Sepoy to a Havildar, or Serjeant, and the appointment was confirmed by my superiors. He was a Rajahpoot, named Hurry Syng, an uncommonly handsome lad, and a good marksman. While a body of the enemy was at a stand, he took aim at a distinguished character

among them, and bringing him down, ran on, shouting, to secure his prize, without waiting to see whether he was supported or not; the enemy were driven off, and he very coolly claimed his man amongst the dead bodies.

OODAGHERRY.

On the 19th of February, I had the honour to lead the advance, consisting of the picquets, and some flank companies, with two six-pounders, expecting hard work, though the line was not very distant in our rear. After proceeding three or four miles, we met some peaceable villagers, who informed us, that the two forts of Oodagherry and Palpanaveram in our front, had been abandoned by the enemy, which was the first time we had heard of such fortifications, though we had been expecting to find some field-works to be taken. The news soon spread, and ere we had advanced much further, we could distinguish white flags flying on trees and sticks, when the whole head-quarter gentlemen passed us, preceded by some troops to explore the way. Shortly afterwards the road led us on a sudden, within musquet-shot of a stone bastion and curtain, mounting several cannon pointed on the road, and we found this to be part of the Fort of Oodagherry, with white flags flying, and not a soul within. I was directed to take possession of both forts with my own corps; and Palpanaveram being the largest, a mile further on, I left two companies in Oodagherry, and proceeding thither, disposed of the corps in an open space in the centre, posting Hindoo guards in all the Pagodas, and the officers taking possession of a large and very well

built Palace belonging to the Rajah. Here we found many valuable swords, dirks, pistols, guns, spears, rich muslins, kincobs, &c. as well as thousands of jewel boxes, broken open and pillaged by the flying enemy, to give us some idea of what we had lost. Several of the swords proved to be gold-hilted, and the blades were of the first water. Of course all we could lay hands on were secured as prize property, and afterwards sold by public outcry.

Whilst we thus were advancing from the southward, the subsidiary force at Quilon was by no means idle. Shut up in the heart of a strong country, with the inhabitants all in arms against them, they had several severe actions, but invariably came off conquerors. Nevertheless, their situation was daily becoming more critical, until the news of our entering the lines reached the masses by which they were surrounded, when giving up every hope of further success, they dispersed and fled in all directions; for those lines, ill as they were calculated to resist an English force, had been hitherto deemed impregnable; and Tippoo, in the zenith of his power, had been repulsed from them with great loss.

Remaining at Palpanaveram, to collect prize property, we succeeded at last in breaking open the treasury, and found all the cash chests open, with one solitary rupee on the floor, and two small jewels, evidently left on purpose for our annoyance. We had already captured sixteen elephants and about fifty thousand stand of arms, with some hundred guns; but the greatest curiosities were a gun and mortar, both of exquisite workmanship, mounted on the parade, in Oodagherry, and cast in the place, by some European

artist. They were made of brass, the gun sixteen feet long, and bored as a twenty-two pounder, was so extremely massive, that twelve hundred men, assisted by sixteen elephants, could not move it, even for a few yards, when we had an intention of selling it to Captain Foote, of His Majesty's ship Piedmontaise, who offered us two thousand pounds sterling for it. The mortar was equally heavy, and, I think, had an eighteen-inch bore. They have since been removed, for I lately found only the old gun carriage in that place.

Palpanaveram is a Brahmin town, at least five miles in circumference, and is held very sacred by the natives. It has a high wall, with small bastions all round it, and eight distinct gates. The streets are neatly laid out, and the houses generally much superior to most of the native habitations in India; it is surrounded with cultivation.

Oodagherry is a large irregular fort, nearly three miles in circumference, with a tolerable sized hill in the centre, capable of being very strongly fortified; but this had been neglected, and there were only two guns on the summit, without works, when it fell into our hands. It had little to recommend it as a fort, having long curtains and few bastions, which did not even defend each other's flanks or faces, and no ditch; yet an immense sum must have been expended on it.

While we were in this neighbourhood, Colonel St. Leger received a letter from the Ram Rajah, by a hircarrah, which he answered by the bearer, accompanied by four troopers, intimating that the first proofs of the Rajah's sincerity would be his allowing two of the troopers to pass

on to Colonel Chalmers' camp, at Quilon, and returning unmolested, with an answer. This was actually permitted, and the Rajah received them very graciously at Trevanderam, his capital, and gave them a shawl and sixty rupees each. They came back to our camp with letters from the Rajah, Colonel Macaulay, the Resident, and Colonel Chalmers; in consequence of which, an armistice was proclaimed in our force on the 26th of February.

On the 27th of February we did little more than break ground; on the 28th we commenced our march for the capital, the troops moving by the right and the baggage on the left, with orders, in case of an attack, as the Rajah had disowned his minister's acts, that each corps should countermarch on it's own ground, a thing totally impossible in such a country as we had to pass through. My reason for inserting this strange march is, that it was something out of the ordinary course of modern tactics; and as we had no enemy to oppose, it served to amuse and beguile the tedious hours. Several of our guns and limbers were upset on the road, and a cavalry one falling on two troopers, horses and all rolling over, they were seriously injured: but at length we encamped upon high and very uneven ground, covered with bushes, in the most perfect disorder imaginable.

On the 2nd of March we reached the neighbourhood of the capital, and encamped, as well as we could in so intricate a country, near a fine deep river, with a good bridge across, about three miles to the southward of the town.

TREVANDERAM,

The capital of Travancore, and residence of the Rajah, is a large irregular town, without much external shew of riches. There are some good houses in it, and the country round is picturesque and beautiful. The Rajah's palace is situated near the centre, and surrounded by a miserable attempt at fortification; but the interior is roomy, and contains not only the Palace, but many public buildings belonging to the Prince, such as an armoury, stabling for a large stud, a menagerie, full of wild beasts, temples of worship, barracks, &c. His Highness being somewhat in the back ground, we did not visit him; but after we had been two days there, and his *entire innocence* of any participation with his rebellious Minister and subjects proclaimed, he delivered a man of some consequence into our hands, as a hostage for the Prime Minister. His troops and subjects were quietly disarmed, and parties were detached in pursuit of the rebel Dewaun, the Dalawai, and General of his cavalry.

On the 3rd of March, Colonel Macaulay, the Resident, arrived in our camp, and was saluted with seventeen guns. He had been living on board the *Piedmontaise* frigate, with Captain Foote, who accompanied him on shore, his vessel being at anchor on the coast, about five miles off. The Colonel, residing at Cochin when the rebellion broke out, had a very narrow escape for his life, and was preserved only by the fidelity of a Portuguese servant; but the *Piedmontaise* arriving there shortly afterwards, he was rescued from impending danger, and embarked on board, the enemy retreating on her approach.

March the 15th, the new Dewaun paid a formal visit to our camp, where he was received with military honours, and a salute of fifteen guns, and publicly proclaimed the accredited Minister. All the Native officers of His Highness's late Carnatic brigade being brought into the camp prisoners, and disgraced by the drummers of the line, who cut their jackets off their backs, and then turned them out, with the "Rogues' March." A few days afterwards it was discovered that the quiet Ram Rajah had got an arsenal within his Palace walls, containing one hundred and forty pieces of serviceable cannon, fourteen thousand stand of musquets and bayonets, and ammunition of every description in the greatest abundance; all of which he was obliged to deliver up; and our force returned by corps to Oodagherry, to be cantoned there, the last arriving on the 8th of April.

The late Dewaun was speedily traced into the interior of a Pagoda, with brazen doors, and while our party was forcing them open, he killed himself; when his brother, with six friends, who were taken alive, were carried to Quilon and hanged, *in terrorem;* and thus terminated the Travancore war, designated a rebellion.

THE CARNATIC.

Having obtained leave of absence to return to Pondicherry, where I had left my family, on the way from Madras, I arrived at Pallamcottah on the 10th of April, and setting out post, was bit by a tarantula at Kytaur, where I stopped to change horses. The effect was such in a few hours, that about twenty miles from Madura I fell

off my horse, and was carried on by the kindness of the Collector's public servants, to Teppoocolon, where our kind old friend Mr. Parish immediately called in medical assistance. I have mentioned this circumstance, because it was out of the common routine of accidents; I had previously experienced the stings of scorpions, and bites of centipedes, one of the latter, while sleeping on board the *Piedmontaise*, a few nights before, being eight inches long, without much inconvenience: but this reptile stung me on the same spot, both going and coming, and I was suffering tortures from the first bite, when I joined the force on the 5th of February; one of the advantages of posting on horseback, without servants or baggage. I must, however, acknowledge, that I did not see the creature either time. I was reclining on a little straw, under the only tree left at Kytaur, while a fresh horse was saddling for me, on both occasions; but the natives described it to be an enormous spider, which bites and even kills cattle, and I have actually seen tarantulas in that neighbourhood. It certainly did not put me, as is usually reported, into dancing trim, but was each time followed by excruciating pain, and a burning fever.

On the 24th of April I reached Pondicherry, a distance of three hundred and ninety miles; and my corps being ordered to Nundydroog in the Mysore country, we left Pondicherry on the 9th of June, and, proceeding seventeen miles on the road, encamped at

TREVYCARY.

Of all the curiosities I have witnessed in the East, the

petrifactions in the vicinity of this insignificant village, are the most interesting and extraordinary. There being no shelter for Europeans in it's neighbourhood, it is necessary to pitch tents near a small Pagoda, on ground somewhat above the level of the plain. This building is evidently of great antiquity, though it possesses no beauty or attraction at present; but close to it are several rude rocky hillocks, which on a near approach, prove to be of a circular form, and hollow in the centre, resembling the craters of volcanoes. These craters were all more or less choked up with weeds and bushes, so that we could not penetrate to the bottom, though they did not appear to be of any great depth; but still, considering them in that light, our wonder was the greater, to find the surface covered with large fragments of petrified wood, instead of coals and lava. On a nearer examination, the soil of these cavities proved to be a whitish loose sand; and that of the exterior surface, a compound of sand and clay, completely transformed to stone; extremely porous, and perforated in a thousand places, like rocks under water, in a stream, with enormous masses of trees of various forms and descriptions, some of which were actually buried in them, and others scattered about, as if they had been thrown down by some sudden eruption of nature, and broken by the fall. When these rarities were first discovered, or by whom, I have no idea; and it was only on our return from Poonah that I first heard at Madras, of "the petrified tamarind wood," as it was always designated. Masses being cut out, into various ornaments, and highly polished, very much resembled Scotch pebbles, and were then much in fashion, as a

novelty. Yet this very name, given indiscriminately to all these stones, however varied in shape or colour, proved to my mind, that the spot from whence they were taken had never been visited by any European, or person capable of examining and distinguishing the original petrifactions, for I found them so perfectly different, and some so nearly entire, as to be able to pronounce positively, as to their variety; and actually carried to my tent, with much difficulty, part of a branch of a cocoa-nut tree, which bore the strictest examination, and could not possibly have been mistaken.

It is natural in such situations, to endeavour to trace the causes of such extraordinary transmutations; but I could find no native capable of assisting my research, nor any other signs, to enable me to form any correct conclusion. I therefore venture a diffident opinion, that, when formerly flourishing and planted with trees, the ground on which these hillocks now stand, was inundated by a sudden flood, many centuries back; and after continuing under water for several hundred years, was as suddenly dried up again by some volcanic eruption, and left in that state, in which, with little alteration, I found them; for all the lapidaries in the east uniting together, could not clear the ground of these fragments, which would most likely require a thousand waggons to remove to any distance.

On the 12th of June we reached the neighbourhood of a Poligar Fort, forty miles from Trevycary, called

VÆTEEVALLUM.

This place, in which we found a very comfortable

Drawn by Colonel Welsh.

Engraved by E.C.Lowe

303

LIBRARY

Choultry, was now in ruins. Small, and much like other Poligar Forts, it embraced the foot of a very rugged hill, formerly fortified, but now rendered completely inaccessible in all directions, from being overgrown with rattan bushes, the thickest and most impenetrable of all eastern jungles, armed with innumerable thorns, resembling small hooks, from which there is no escaping when once entangled. The country round, is wild and beautiful, abounding in all kinds of game, but the jungle is everywhere formidable; and we could hear and see pea-fowl, and jungle-fowl, close to us, on the hill, though it was impossible to get at them. Within an inner fort, or citadel, on the slope of the hill, in an ancient Palace, resided a Poligar chief, the lineal descendant of the former petty sovereigns of the country: a very stout young man, though oppressed with fever. He was extremely civil to us, and sent out his carpets for our accommodation in the choultry. I had the pleasure of giving him some medicine and advice, but I fear the place to which he was in a manner confined, was the sole cause of his illness: being little better than a state prisoner in his own fortress, and he was forced to entreat the Tannadar's permission to accompany me, with a few of his own armed domestics, in search of game, in the surrounding jungle. So completely under subjection to the Collector's servants, are all these *ci-devant* grandees of the Peninsula.

On the 14th of June, after a march of sixteen miles, we arrived at a Collector's bungalow at

TRINOMALLY.

This town, so famous for the sanctity of it's temples, is a very clean one, with broad streets, and decent houses; but the inhabitants were, at this time, reduced to four thousand, a very small number, compared with it's former population. It is situated at the foot of a solitary mountain, visible from a great distance in every direction, under which are the Pagodas. One of them reckoned the largest in the Carnatic, is twelve stories high, and was in capital repair. I went to the top of it, accompanied by several Brahmins, who, to my great astonishment, did not offer the slightest objection, as in many similar buildings in other places; and had a most extensive view, not only of the surrounding country, but of the interior and sacred buildings, which these Brahmins told me, had been lately repaired by the authority of Mr. Hyde, the Collector, at the expense of four thousand pagodas. This is most admirable policy in our government; it is, indeed, a chain of gold entwined round the hearts of the subjects: I sincerely wish our own places of worship were as liberally attended to. The first thought that struck me, on approaching this immense structure, by my calculation two hundred feet high, was the obscurity of it's situation, being placed, as it were in competition with a high mountain, which entirely destroys it's effect: whereas, had it been erected on a slight eminence, or even on a plain, it would tower aloft, the wonder and admiration of all who should behold it. A similar sensation, though from an opposite cause, I had experienced two years before, on viewing St. Paul's

305

Drawn by Colonel Welsh. Engraved by F.Bate.

PAGODA OF TRINOMALLY.

Published by Smith, Elder & Cº 65, Cornhill.

Cathedral in London from the street below; so entirely surrounded by dirty houses, that it was impossible to have a distinct view of it, in any direction. The contrast, however, does not hold good, though both were equally misplaced, as the beauty of St. Paul's would be lost, even in the largest square in London. From this Pagoda, I could clearly distinguish the mountains of Giugee, to the north-eastward.

Setting out again in the evening, intending to put up for the night in a choultry, four miles distant, we passed several good buildings, topes, &c., in the first three miles; amongst which a large sphynx, about the size of an elephant, particularly attracted my attention. It was very well formed, and the mouth served as the entrance to a neat stone tank, or reservoir. On arriving at the choultry we found it pre-occupied by a fat beast of a naked Sanashee, with a beard one foot, and hair several yards, long. He had taken post at the entrance, and would not budge an inch. Most of my acquaintances would have kicked or beaten him out; I merely bestowed a few ridiculous epithets on him, which moved not a feature of his disgusting countenance; and then, proceeding eight miles further, to find shelter for the night, we supped in the jungle at eleven, P.M.

On the 19th of June, after having travelled seventy-six miles from Trinomally, we reached Colonel Graham's house at

KISTNAGHERRY,

A very strong hill-fort, dismantled and abandoned, in con-

sequence of a most melancholy accident which happened some years back. Captain Harry Smith who commanded, and many of the garrison, being destroyed at mid-day by the blowing up of the magazine, when opened to air some powder. It also blew away considerable parts of the fortifications, which have never since been repaired. This had, in happier times, been the seat of the Collector, and most of the gentlemen in the Burramhaul. The house of Colonel Graham, the last Collector, was still standing, but abandoned, as were all the other buildings in this beautiful and once flourishing spot. We met Captain Parlby here, belonging to the 1st battalion of the 7th regiment, at Ryacottah, the officer who was wounded at Lassulgaum; and as the fort was of too difficult ascent to be attempted in mid-day, we proceeded in the evening towards Ryacottah, distant seventeen miles.

RYACOTTAH.

Winding through a steep and difficult Pass, occasionally very rugged, we reached Colonel Strange's house, who was in command of the station. This was the best place I had seen for many months; an immense rock, exceedingly well fortified, rearing it's crest above the surrounding mountains, and assuming different forms in every different direction. In the hands of an English garrison it might be pronounced strong, but it appeared to me not remarkably so, in a common point of view, as there are roads up on both sides, one of which is fit for wheeled carriages.

It was well found in all sort of military stores, and had ordnance, from six to twenty-four pounders, in abundance. There are three reservoirs of water on the summit, one of which has never been fathomed; two bungalows, guard-rooms, barracks, and magazines; and the climate is really delightful.

Colonel Strange's house, below, was a capital one, built by Colonel Doveton, a former Commandant, and sold to Government, for four thousand pagodas. There were several other bungalows also below, in which the gentlemen of the garrison resided. The Colonel had a capital garden, about a mile and a half outside, in which were apples, peaches, oranges, and every fruit common to the country; and here, making my last mention of one of the kindest-hearted, simplest souls the world ever produced, I must say that Bob Strange was one of my earliest friends in the country. We were in the same regiment at Vellore, and I never knew a man more universally beloved; because he never did or said an unkind thing. His hand, his heart, and his purse were all alike open, and ready to assist any fellow creature; nor do I recollect a single instance of unkindness on his part, even to a dumb animal. If there ever was a pure heart in wretched sinful man, Bob Strange possessed it. He was very abstemious, though easily affected when led by company to drink; an early riser, and great walker; he required no conveyance on a journey; night or day was perfectly the same to him; and he would cheerfully walk twenty or thirty miles to breakfast in a morning, and return the same night, as a matter of course. His mild

and gentle habits particularly endeared him to the natives; and when walking out, he always carried some money and little scraps in his pocket, to give the children he was sure to meet with in his perambulations. Still he was not a soldier; he could not drill; and a smart dress was his abomination: but he was of more consequence, in my estimation, than a thousand soldiers, raising the European character wherever he went, and compelling the natives to love their usurping rulers. He died at Ryacottah, in 1812, at an advanced age; and his old comrade has since dropped a silent tear upon his monument, in that now deserted place.

On the evening of the 22nd of June we set out, intending to sleep in a choultry at Oodinapilly, ten miles off, Colonel Strange walking with us; but, on arriving there, found two young men had got possession, and therefore pitched our tents, supped, and fell asleep, as did all our people. The natural consequence of which was, a long slit in the tent wall next morning; our tea chest lying at some distance, broken to pieces, no easy job, and a quantity of linen scattered about the jungle; in short, we had been robbed of a cooly load of things, and the hole cut in the tent had led the invaders to nothing but live stock, with which, by good luck, they were not inclined to meddle. Now, travelling as we were, by a road little frequented, and though a wild country, I had armed all my servants, and, as I thought, drilled them into tolerable militia; but we have seen that the drowsy God can at times seal the eyes of even regular troops, and our

loss served more as a subject of amusement than annoyance. This was the only time I was ever robbed, either in travelling, or in camp, in my life.

OOSOOR.

Moving on through a very good road, thirteen miles, the Colonel still accompanying us, we reached a bungalow in the fort of Oosoor, built by the last Commandant, the late Major Muirhead. This fort is a perfect ruin, but the fragments record it's former importance; it had two entire walls of solid masonry, one within the other, and a stone counterscarp and wet ditch, with two large out-works in front of the two gateways. The outer wall had many bomb-proof apartments below the ramparts, and there was a capital magazine under ground; besides all this, it had a square citadel in the centre, where Tippoo's garrison made their last stand. A great quantity of powder must have been expended in dismantling these beautiful works, as I never beheld masonry so completely destroyed. The Pettah is a very fine one, and has excellent bazars, abundantly supplied. We found an iron eighteen and a twelve-pounder, apparently serviceable, lying dismounted inside; and there are two fine large falowes, or lakes, in the neighbourhood. In the afternoon we took a walk, the Colonel leading the way, to look at a remarkable hill, with a Pagoda on it's summit, about a mile in our rear, which we found would make an excellent post for a company, being roomy, and in capital repair. From this hill we also got a view of Nundydroog, my new command, distant

about sixty miles. The climate is delightful, and the water being cold as ice, required resolution to use it early in washing; indeed this is the case generally all over the Mysore country at this season.

On the 24th of June we reached the cantonment of Bangalore, distant twenty-six miles, and here, as if by magic, had arisen a large military town, about three miles from the fort; but as I did not remain there, I shall not now say any thing more about it. The hill-fort of

NUNDYDROOG

Is situated about thirty miles in a direct line, nearly north, from Bangalore, though by the road it is thirty-six miles. We arrived there on the 27th of June, and took possession of a house in the valley below, built upon an old choultry, in the interior face of a square; the remaining parts of which served for barracks for the Sepoys, store rooms, &c. This square had been formerly attached to a small Pagoda, for the accommodation of Brahmin visitors, &c. It was roomy, and had a good stone tank in the centre. The officers' houses were scattered about, and in very miserable condition, the troops having been entirely withdrawn from it for about twelve months previous. The fort is on the summit of an enormous mountain, seventeen hundred and sixty feet high, the base of which is about twelve miles in circumference, and the walls above nearly three miles in girth. The works are carried on all round, although two-thirds of the rock upon which they stand are perfectly impracticable. They are made of solid stone and chunam,

Drawn by Colonel Welsh

Engraved by R. Havell

THE HIGH POINT OF NUNDYDROOG IN MYSORE.

of immense thickness, and are double on the only assailable point, to the westward, where the hill, being connected by another at a considerable distance, has a gradual slope down to a Pass, formed between them, which is only about fifty or sixty yards above the level of the plain. It was breached and stormed in that direction, by a force under our brave old friend, then Major Gowdie, in 1791; the storming party following the defenders of the outer wall through a gate in the inner one, and thus carrying the place, with one entire uninjured rampart all round it, having only breached the first wall that presented itself to their view; the enemy's fatal error being an attempt to defend the outer breach. It was the same kind parent, now Commander-in-Chief, who gave me the command of his favourite conquest in 1809; and in my opinion, this fort would be rendered impregnable, by cutting off and entirely destroying the outer works, and blowing up enough of the solid rock between the two walls, to form a good ditch. The only road up is formed by steps, made in some parts and cut in others, completely commanded by the works, and perhaps three miles in length. There are two gateways, one above the other; after ascending the latter, we came upon an immense undulating plain, somewhat elevated in the centre, containing the remains of an old Poligar fort, which must have been the original work many centuries back. There are several fine reservoirs of water, and one large stone tank in the fort; and there was also at this time a beautiful garden, made by Colonel Cuppage, some years previous; the trees of which,

still standing, are watered with dew and misty clouds, which are continually passing over the hill. Amongst them we found an enormous peach, a few plum, and several flourishing Seville orange trees; all three being rarities in the East Indies, particularly the latter, of which I had never met with any before, in all my peregrinations.

The climate upon this hill during the day is truly European; but the nights are severe, in consequence of strong winds, accompanied by the misty clouds I have mentioned. In one of the reservoirs I have noticed, is a limpid spring of most delicious water, made to pass through a small stone cow, and said by the natives to be the source of the Penaur, or Punaar River, which gradually increasing, and joined by other streams, passes over an immense tract of country, descends the barrier mountains beyond Kurpah, near Sidout, and runs into the sea, a few miles beyond Nellore. The Pettah is extensive, and was formerly connected with the foot of the hill by a line of works and deep ditch, now out of repair and useless; it had very good bazars in it, and the place altogether is famous for the best potatoes and soft sugar in the Peninsula; while the gardens abound in almost every fruit and vegetable of Europe and Asia combined.

We had not been many days at this place, before word was brought me, while sitting at tiffin, that a tiger had just been very seen near our residence. Five of us being together at the moment, of whom all but myself are now no more, we agreed to attack him with our fowling-pieces, without any Sepoys, and out we sallied. We traced the

monster, a large panther, to a small rocky hill under the eastern side of Nundydroog; and, having lent my double barrel to Lieutenant Dawson, I took a single gun, and made one of my servants carry a hog spear. We got one glimpse of the beast ascending the hill, and, pushing up different ways to meet him on the top, Lieutenant Dawson and myself, with my servant Syed Oosmaun, reached a rock on the very summit, which was barely sufficient for us to stand on, with a large chasm on one side, where it had been severed, most likely by lightning, from a similar fragment; whilst, on the opposite side, was a perpendicular precipice. My boy, leaning forward to look down the chasm, told me, "he was sure that the animal was there." The words were scarcely out of his mouth, ere a roar that nearly petrified us was accompanied by a spring. The poor fellow had barely time to turn his body half round towards us, when he received a blow that laid him flat, and hurled him several feet down the chasm; but, by good luck, across a narrower aperture. I fired at the same instant; and, when they had both disappeared, Lieutenant Dawson fired both barrels, by good luck without effect, for the panther, perforated by my ball, had fallen undermost, and disappeared down the entire chasm. All this was but the work of a moment; and we found poor Syed Oosmaun, who declared I had killed the beast at the instant he received the blow, as yellow as saffron, with a fearful gash, seven inches asunder, on his right shoulder, the marks of the panther's delicate digits, of which I had considerable difficulty to cure him afterwards. The creature was seen no more, dead or alive; and we returned home, ex-

hausted by the exertions we had made to so little purpose. Captain Stevenson, and Lieutenants Walker* and Tagg, were the other sportsmen who were my companions in this remarkable excursion.

HYDER'S DROP.

In this valley, and about a mile from our house, stood a rocky hill, a few hundred yards high, with a remarkably large perpendicular rock at the eastern extremity, known by the name of Hyder's Drop; which, not less from it's very picturesque appearance, than from the blood-stained fame connected with it's former history, certainly merits an especial mention. This rock was nearly insular, and was connected with the summit of the hill by a narrow

* James Walker, a native of Scotland, lived to distinguish himself as a Major in the Burmese war, in which he fell, when gloriously leading a portion of the Madras troops; to the command of which he had been specially appointed by Major-general Sir Archibald Campbell. He had previously signalised himself on that service; though, being in a very infirm state of health, he had been forced away, and only just returned in time to die the happiest death of a soldier.

NUNDYDROOG AND BAYNES' HILL.

From Big Ballapoor, distant twelve miles.

causeway, evidently the work of man. It had a wall round it, and a small gate by which to enter a low bungalow of coarse materials, in which some hundreds of European prisoners were confined by those monsters Hyder and Tippoo; and it was well known that, whenever the inmates became too numerous, some of them were hoisted over the precipice; when a fall of seventy or eighty feet ended their misery by breaking every bone in their bodies, which were kindly left as food for jackalls, hyenas, and tigers. We found the names of many of our countrymen scratched upon the walls and roof; and this puts me in mind of another favourite drop of those inhuman Mussulmans, on the top of Nundydroog, towards the south-west, where the rock is in one place about one thousand, or one thousand two hundred, feet in perpendicular height; from which spot I was assured that some hundreds of our Sepoys, having been taken prisoners and refused to serve the tyrant, were rolled over to eternity, sewn up in sacks. I even visited the bottom of the precipice, with much labour, but could not find any traces of the facts related, time having removed all vestiges of their remains.

Connected by the small pass I have already mentioned, to the eastward, rises a rugged mountain as high as Nundydroog, but naturally much easier of access; Captain Baynes, when stationed below with his corps, had erected a small bungalow on it's summit, and it has ever since gone by the name of Baynes' Hill. There is a very good view of most of the works of the fort from it, though much too distant for annoyance by cannon. And here let me do justice to the memory of a brave and enterprising

soldier, who was much in the confidence of the great Sepoy General; and though his name does not occur in my Journal at the time, I well remember how usefully and successfully he was employed, with a small force, collecting and bringing in supplies, during the first Mahrattah campaign. He was conversant with all the country languages, and of a most indefatigable nature; no man knew better how to rule the Bunjaries, or itinerant grain dealers; and it was said, that he used an immense number of English whips, in touching up the indolent and idle, by which means he made most surprising marches, and ensured regular supplies. General Wellesley left him Town-Major of Seringapatam, which situation was afterwards abolished, and Captain Baynes died at Nundydroog, some time in the year 1807.

KURMULDROOG.

About five miles to the northward is a remarkable strong hill-fort, called Kurmuldroog, or Kurnallah, now dismantled and entirely abandoned, fully as high as Nundy, and twice as difficult of access; it has, indeed, been a surprising effort of man to render such a place impregnable. I have been on the top of it; the first gate took us exactly half an hour, and the last an hour to reach, from the bottom of the hill. It has several walls, built where none were actually requisite, and I never was in a more inaccessible place. The country round it is wild and picturesque, and it appears, like Nundydroog, to have commanded a pass in the mountains in days of yore.

An unfortunate participation in the troubles of this

HILL-FORT OF KURMULDROOG.

Taken from Hyder's Drop.

eventful year induced me in August, to resign the command of both corps and station, and proceed to the sea-coast. Arriving at Sadras on the 7th of September, we hired poor Nonamallee's house, from her successor, where a large party of officers from different stations, was assembled, and where we remained, until Lord Minto's arrival at Madras, when we were called down to the Presidency.

BANGALORE.

The first day of 1810 found me at Bangalore, in command of my own corps, the 1st battalion of the 3rd regiment, from which I had been removed, while in England. Major-General Ward commanding the division, resided in a part of the Palace in the Fort; and Colonel Gibbs commanded the station; at which were assembled His Majesty's 25th dragoons, His Majesty's 59th regiment, the 5th regiment of native cavalry, the 2nd battalion of artillery, and the 1st battalion of the 3rd regiment; this being one of the finest and healthiest cantonments in all India. The 1st battalion of the 2nd regiment, 1st battalion of the 4th regiment, and 2nd battalion of the 17th regiment, joined shortly afterwards, when, forming a large force for parades and field exercise, I became a Brigadier, and continued so for several years; though only when the whole were under arms, and no allowances being attached to the appointment; still an opportunity of learning the duty was certainly most desirable, and Colonel Gibbs was the clearest and best driller of a line I ever knew in my life. Let me add, as he has since lost his life, as a General

Officer in America, that he was every thing, in my mind, that approaches to a perfect soldier; kind, considerate, and impartial; with a perfect knowledge of his profession, he taught and encouraged every man under his command, and was most deservedly loved and esteemed by all. He was removed, to go with his regiment against the Isle of France, and we got Colonel R. R. Gillespie in his room; shortly after which Major-general Ward was also removed from the command of the division, to go on the same service, and was succeeded by Colonel Gillespie. The General lives still, in the enjoyment of a well-earned fame, and rewarded by those honours from his Sovereign, so dear to the heart of a soldier. I will only venture to say that, placed in such a command, at such a critical period of our Eastern history, the kind and delicate conduct of himself and family, were duly and gratefully felt, by every Company's officer who possessed a heart capable of appreciating it's real value. The character of Sir Robert Rollo Gillespie, now called to his long home, although more difficult to pourtray, must not be omitted. An intimacy, however, contracted in 1807, when, at a trying moment, he, though then a perfect stranger, had proved an able and active friend, in defence of an innocent and oppressed brother soldier, had furnished me with a greater knowledge of the man, than a year's merely serving under him, as a commanding officer, could have ever given. Brave almost to a fault, and impetuous and headstrong in private life, he was cool and collected on service, and had a very fair knowledge of the duties of his profession. Unfortunately for himself, and many others, the first and great duties of

a Christian, if they had ever been instilled into his mind. had been early obliterated by the errors of a fashionable education; and the mistaken bubble called honour, was the object of his adoration, as it is that of thousands. This false deity will lead his votaries to expose their own lives, and take the lives of their equally misguided friends, for a mere difference of opinion, or the most trifling offence; and, carried to it's highest pitch, in his generous mind, he would have cheerfully taken his friend's place, and exposed his own life to save that of another. I know I am treading on delicate ground, and I confess myself very ignorant of what is called fashionable life in England. The term I have used, is one commonly applied to errors, which in the East we do not wish to designate by harsher, though more appropriate epithets. I shall not enter into further particulars, as applicable to the conduct of my present subject. Sir Robert Gillespie was kind hearted and liberal, even to the injury of his own fortune; fond of society, and, off duty, a cheerful and easy companion. I have enjoyed many a pleasant day with him, on shooting and hunting parties in the country, and have occasionally dined with him in the cantonment. Though fully aware of our essential difference of opinions on domestic subjects, he never entered my doors, and this I felt as the strongest proof of his esteem; for attentions were not wanting to prove a recollection of what might be acceptable, under such circumstances, to my family.

His conduct at Cornelus, in planning and leading the storming party, which secured the conquest of Java, proved

to his brother officers, that he was as considerate as brave; whilst his behaviour at D'Jucjucatra at a subsequent period, when with little more than one thousand five hundred men, he stormed a capital fort defended by thirty thousand, and thereby saved the lives of all the British on the island, had something so much of romance in it, that if it were not well known, I should be almost afraid to mention it. Surrounded by an enemy, who were in hourly expectation of forcing him to surrender, or of entirely annihilating his little force; without the means of breaching, even if it had been possible to carry on any approaches in such circumstances; he put himself at the head of his band of heroes, and carried all before him, in the most miraculous manner: no exploit in the East, ever surpassed this, either in daring, judgment, or success. Another instance of cool and intrepid presence of mind was displayed by him at Palembang, in the same island; where he saved his own life and a few followers in an equally surprising manner; had he but been religious, I should attribute his safety to far different causes; and last of all, his orders and personal conduct at Kalungah, where he lost his life, were truly admirable. He died, as he had lived, one of the bravest and most devoted soldiers, that Britain ever had to mourn.

Discoursing one morning at Colonel Gillespie's house about the hunting of tigers, he proposed we should get one from Mr. Cole at Mysore, and hunt him on horseback with spears; a few of us agreed to the trial, and a cage was accordingly received from Closepett, with a fine large and

active tiger; the party, consisting of five or six horsemen, assembled immediately, and I ordered a Naigue and six Sepoys out with the cart to the race-course, on which it was determined to have the hunt. In order to make me more *au fait* at this new sport, the Colonel made me a present of one of his own spears, made on purpose for him in Calcutta; and the guard was ordered to draw up, unloaded, between the cart and the cantonment, to prevent the tiger going in that direction. The door was turned towards the country and opened, when out crept the animal, and, looking round, ran immediately upon the guard, the nearest man of whom presented his bayonet, which, entering his side, threw him over. Recovering in an instant, he twisted the hilt of the bayonet off the end of the musquet, and knocked down the Sepoys, one after another, like a set of nine pins. The scene was so novel, and the result so unlooked for, that we were all paralysed; the animal actually put his paws on one man's shoulders in spite of musquet and bayonet, and bit three or four teeth out of his head. And of four sufferers, for whom a handsome present was raised by subscription, this poor fellow was most dangerously wounded. At length, having prostrated all his nearest opponents, the beast crouched down, when the Colonel rode at him full tilt, and delivered his spear; but I saw, in following him, that it stuck in the ground, close to his neck, but had not entered. He afterwards chased the Colonel, and the Aumildar, or rather Foujdar, the head native in the Pettah on the part of the Mysore government, and then crouched a second time. It

is only at those times of inaction that they can be approached with any safety. About twenty Peons, belonging to the Foujdar, now advanced, and one from their number ran up behind the crouching monster, and with a long straight sword cut him across the tail. The animal then rose, and turning round, received a stab in his mouth; when rushing on, the man retreated still cutting at him, till he drew him into the midst of his comrades, who instantly despatched him with some hundred wounds. These men were all armed alike, with a long sword and shield, and their dexterity was equally admirable with that of the cool conduct of the single individual who first attacked him. The Colonel afterwards complained, that these fellows had cut up a tiger which he had already speared; but though I never contradicted him, I can vouch to the contrary: still, I firmly believe, he thought he had pierced him through. Having once broken the ice, Mr. Cole was afterwards so kind as to furnish us with frequent subjects. Colonel Gillespie, however, leaving us immediately after our first essay, was no more present to partake in the sport he had first taught us to pursue.

On the evening of the 19th of April, while pruning a tree in our garden, a dense cloud, which had been gathering over our heads, suddenly burst with a terrific clap, and the lightning descending into the next compound, killed one man, and wounded three others, in our sight, without any external marks of violence about them. Another man was killed by the same lightning, about one hundred yards

further off, and the storm was over almost immediately. This sudden explosion, as it were, clearing the elements, without producing, as we had anxiously anticipated, a good fall of rain.

CHAPTER X.

Coorg — Marékhérah, the Capital — The Máhá Swámee — Shooting Excursions in the Interior — Second Visit, and Return.

COORG.

THE kingdom of Coorg, situated to the westward of Mysore, is of small extent, being comprised within the twelfth degree of North latitude, and the seventy-fifth and seventy-sixth degrees of East longitude. It is about fifty miles in length, and thirty-five only in the broadest part. Surrounded by lofty mountains, for the most part inaccessible, it contains many others, scattered over the interior surface, forming a succession of wild rugged hills, and highly cultivated valleys; and, as if this were not sufficient to confirm it's title to the appellation of a "Strong Country," they have divided the whole interior into squares. Those where no streams or marshes are contained, being generally about a mile in width, with an enormous ditch and high mound, or bank, formed by the original contents of the ditch; and covered inside and out, with deep jungle, in which are included many enormous forest trees. Some of these inclosures have four apertures for ingress and regress,

one in each face; particularly those through which the principal roads pass, and which consequently present so many strong barriers against an approaching enemy. Every hill and mountain is also covered with jungle; the finest teak, jack, mango, and other large trees, growing spontaneously in a country watered by numerous streams, and continual fogs and misty clouds, which, from it's great height, even above the Mysore, are attracted by the hills, and cover them during the night. In such a country, no town or village meets the eye until you are close upon it; but though I have traversed nearly the whole, at different times, I do not remember to have seen above six or eight villages throughout; and I am, indeed, inclined to pronounce the majority of it's inhabitants to be wild elephants, tigers, bears, bisons, buffalos, hyenas, civets, elks, deer, antelopes, and minor game. With such resources, it is easy to ensure a day's sport, by opening the barriers of one or more enclosures for some time previous, and when required, to secure them simultaneously.

In the days of Hyder's successful usurpation of the Musnud of Mysore, the reigning Rajah of Coorg was defeated, and taken prisoner by this Mussulman Prince, and carried to Mysore; where he was kindly treated from policy, and persuaded the usurper, that if he would send him back to his own country, he would prevail on all his subjects to submit to the Mussulman yoke; they having previously betaken themselves to their hills and fastnesses, from whence he could neither drive nor recall them. This man's name was Vérájundér: it is said that he took an oath of fidelity to Hyder, before he was released, and that

in after times, he boasted of this breach of faith. Be that as it may, he proved himself an able statesman, if such a term be applicable to a mountain chief, since he improved the natural fortifications of his kingdom, built towns, formed an armed militia, and successfully defied his former conqueror. After the death of Tippoo, this extraordinary man went suddenly mad, and in one day destroyed one thousand two hundred of his relations and principal nobles; leaving, under an erroneous idea of his imbecility, only one younger brother alive, of all the males of his family. Vérájundér did not long survive this act, and most likely, such a man was assisted out of this world, by some of the trembling slaves, by whom he was attended. I had, however, nearly omitted to mention the act of all others, which stamped his conduct, with the most indelible character of insanity. There was an old woman who had confidentially attended him for years, cooked his victuals, and frequented the interior of his Palace, and a child only a few years old, who was born there, a relation of this woman. After completing the work of destruction, in which he had played a conspicuous part, assisted by several elephants and soldiers in the court-yard, he retired into his study; the old woman came in, to offer her services, followed by the child, when he immediately stabbed the woman, and, seizing the child, laid it upon his table, and deliberately dissected it with a penknife.

He was succeeded by the boy, whom his blindness had spared, and left him immense wealth, as well as most absolute power over all his subjects, and every kind of property in his little kingdom; indeed, I blush to write it, the

absolute deity of his ignorant and misguided people. Such, in March 1811, was Lingrajunder Wadeer, to whom I carried an introduction from the Honourable Arthur Cole, Resident in Mysore, who was also nominal Resident in Coorg.

On the 19th of the same month, having heard much in praise of the sport in Coorg, and being at leisure for such a trip, I set out from Bangalore, in company with Lieutenant W. Williamson, a young man of my own corps; both a keen and hardy sportsman, as well as a very agreeable companion. We travelled post, in palanquins, to Verajundrapet, a distance of one hundred and fifty miles, and of course could not make many observations on the road; but from my Journal there I shall now make regular extracts, this country being little known, even to Residents in India.

"On the 22nd of March, after a hearty breakfast, provided for us by the Rajah's people, *gratis*, we mounted two large elephants, at day-break, and proceeded over hills and through vales, up and down, zigzag, now at the bottom of deep ravines, then at the top of precipices, till, at last, after eighteen hours' fagging, we reached the Palace, built for the accommodation of Europeans, outside the stone fort of

MARÉKHÉRAH,

The capital. This place is delightfully situated on an eminence, near the summit of a range of lofty and difficult mountains, but is nevertheless commanded by them, and had actually been breached from them. The pass up these

mountains being fortified and defended, however, would make it a very strong place, for it completely commands every approach on the other side. The distance we estimated at twenty-four miles. The Rajah's own Palace is inside the fort; but his horse and elephant stables are outside, on the slope of the glacis. The town is remarkably clean and well built, about half a mile off, by an excellent high road; and at the further extremity there is a rising ground, with a strong mud barrier, after entering which, you come upon a small plain with a magnificent tomb, erected by the present Rajah, to the memory of his late brother, and his wife. The people invite Europeans in, and shew them every part of the building; and I really think it surpasses both Hyder's and Tippoo's, as well as that erected by Aurungzebe, over his favourite wife, at Aurungabad. It is much in the style of Mahomedan edifices, being a wide square with a handsome dome in the centre, and four turrets at the angles. On the top of the dome is a gold ball, with a weathercock above it, and all the window bars are made of solid brass.

"On this spot, by appointment, we met the Máhá Swámee, at half-past three in the evening. He was dressed in a Major-general's uniform, appeared to be about thirty years of age, with very handsome features, and a person in which were joined both activity and strength. He immediately shook hands with us, and desired us to be seated, after a short conversation in Hindoostanee, which he at first addressed to an interpreter, until he found that I could speak and understand him in that language; he then produced several rifles, ready loaded, ordered cocoa-nuts to

be hoisted on the tops of spears, fifty yards off, and then desired us to fire. Suffice it to say, he beat us both most completely, splitting every nut he fired at in the centre, while we, either struck the sides or missed entirely. After this, he asked us to take a ride with him; a beautiful English horse was brought to me, an Arabian to Lieutenant Williamson, and he himself also rode a very fine Arabian. We rattled about in the square for half an hour, when he desired us to alight and rest ourselves; and taking a long spear, performed several feats with it still on horseback, with great grace and dexterity. Our horses being brought again, we remounted, and proceeded with him to the fort; the Rajah insisting on our riding one on each side of him all the way. On entering his Palace, we were amused by a set of dancing girls, keeping time to reels and country dances, played on two fiddles; and the Máhá Swámee shewed us various portraits of himself, the King, the Prince of Wales, General Wellesley, &c. He then took us into another apartment, and shewed us a dozen of highly finished single and double rifles, by Manton and Jover; fowling pieces, pistols, &c. then an air gun, which he desired us to try. It was now seven, P. M., and torch-light had succeeded the daylight in his court-yard; we took aim out of the window, at various things, and hit them, and I even knocked down a lime, a species of small lemon, off the top of a cocoa-nut, so uncommonly true did it carry. His son and several relations were next introduced to us, all fine looking boys; and the heir apparent, being about seven or eight years old, dressed in a General's uniform, with a sword by his side, put me in

mind of some old French prints, in which the girls are dressed in hoops and farthingales, and the boys with bag wigs and small swords. Ram-fights, &c. were going on all this time in the yard, as it were to amuse the attendants; and two of the rams had four horns each. Then a lion made his appearance, led by a dozen men, with a strong rope. He appeared very tame, played with his leaders, and suffered me to go up to him and pat him on the back. I acknowledge this was a bit of bravado on my part, and I was by no means sure how it would be received. Thank God! it turned out well! though there was more folly, than judgment in the attempt. Next came a large royal tiger and two panthers, the former having his claws pared, but very savage, trying every instant to break loose. We took leave at half past seven, quite pleased with the kind and affable treatment of this Prince, who, I am inclined to believe, is adored by his people.

"I must now describe our own habitation, built on a small island, surrounded by paddy ground, now dry, for the sole accommodation of Europeans. It is a large square, having a hall in the centre, a large covered-in veranda all round it, and four bed-rooms projecting at the angles of the veranda; all on an upper story, the lower rooms serving for the guard, attendants, store-rooms, &c. It stands on a square of seventy feet, the veranda having thirty-eight glass windows, with Venetian blinds outside. The bed-rooms have sixteen windows, and the hall eight glass doors; every part being neatly furnished, in the English style, with beds, tables, card-tables, writing boxes, chairs, chandeliers, settees, &c. &c. And there is an old

butler of my early Vellore friend, Colonel Ridgway Mealey, and a dozen active servants, who very speedily produce an English breakfast or dinner, served up on handsome Queen's ware, with every kind of European liquor; and what is even still more extraordinary, the Cook bakes good bread!

"After all our exertions of this day, it may readily be supposed we slept soundly; and on the morning of the 23rd rose betimes as usual, a custom which I most strenuously recommend to all young men doomed to spend any time in the East, and went to visit the Rajah's stud, and elephants; and amongst the latter found a young white one, about two years old, most perfectly formed, with flaxen hair, light eyes, and fair skin. Of these animals, as his country abounds in them, he has great abundance. After breakfast, we were astonished by a visit from the Máhá Swámee, in state. No longer disguised in an European dress, he appeared in his native robes, richly decorated with jewels; and *certes*, in my eyes, he appeared a much handsomer man. He sat a few minutes, and then told us that he had received intelligence of a wild elephant, and would, if we pleased, accompany us to go and shoot him. To us, this was the most acceptable offer he could have made. We retired to prepare ourselves, and our shooting apparatus; and, on our return from our own rooms, found his Highness ready, with elephants and attendants. Away we set, the Rajah himself driving the one I rode, sitting across it's neck, with a hook in the right hand and a knife in the other, to cut down any small branches of trees likely to incommode me

in the excursion. 'Such a man,' thought I, 'at the head of his followers, must be invincible.' So perfectly different from the effeminate grandeur of most Eastern potentates.* Arrived at the spot, which was only about a mile off, we dismounted; and while the people were preparing seats on trees for our reception, amused ourselves shooting arrows at a mark; in which, as usual, the Rajah beat us hollow. When all was ready, each climbed his own tree, the Rajah between us, and sat in a snug little wicker-box with three guns of the Rajah's each, and two of his eunuchs to load our pieces. The Rajah had a single rifle carrying a twelve-ounce ball, and two double ones, of one ounce each. Williamson had a single rifle of two ounces, a double Manton of one ounce, and his own double fowling-piece. I had a single Jover of four ounces, a double Manton of one ounce, and my own double Beckwith; and before we ascended, the Rajah explained to us where to take aim, &c.; which, in an elephant, is a projecting spot immediately over each eye. This space, in the smallest, will be about four inches, and in the largest nearly eight inches in diameter; and the eunuchs were to advise us when the game was near enough to fire. After four hours' watching, while tomtoms were beating, collery horns blowing, and English drums sounding the general, the monster made his appearance, strutting in all the pride and wantonness of his enormous strength, and lay-

* Sorry shall I be, in the sequel, to reverse this most delightful, though airy vision; but truth, with me, is the first maxim, and it will force me to dispel the delightful romance which was here intruded on us by the most plausible appearances.

ing down every obstacle that opposed his passage. He came close under Williamson's gun, who fired and killed him on the spot. The creature rolled over instantaneously, carrying away several small trees, as he extended his enormous bulk upon the ground. For a minute afterwards, the successful sportsman, unused to such game, sat with his mouth open, gazing in utter amazement at the mighty proof of his own prowess; while the Rajah and myself, more used to such scenes, descending by our wicker ladders, were on the top of the carcass in a moment. It stood ten feet high, and was in excellent condition; the tusks were two feet outside, and nearly three feet long when extracted; and the length of the body was very nearly the same as it's height. He had been very violent all the morning, being what the natives call *must*, and had demolished the huts and plantations of several of the Ryotts, or farmers, in his way to meet his *quietus*. At such seasons the elephant is very dangerous, and blindly rushes on every thing that opposes him; at other times, though very furious when wounded, he is rather timid, and will not be the aggressor in a fray.

"Here, supposing our day's work was concluded, we proposed to take leave, but we were yet to learn something further of the kind attentions of this excellent Prince. He told us, that having kept us so long from our own tiffin, it being then three o'clock, he had ordered a dinner to be brought out for us; and, to our surprise, we found a small house built of leaves, a table and chairs, a dinner, consisting of pillawe, mutton cutlets, curry, &c. all ready for us. Nor was this all: the Rajah followed us

in, and begged us to excuse him, as he was not very well; but left his servants with guns, powder, shot, &c., and four elephants, desiring us to amuse ourselves after dinner as we pleased. We accordingly dined, and then beat a thick jungle for game, though without success, it being the dry season, when they retire into the most inaccessible parts of the mountains. At five, P. M., we returned to our Palace, well satisfied with the adventures of the day.

"On the 24th we took a pedestrian stroll in the evening, in search of common game, but returned unsuccessful; the jungle being every where impenetrable ten yards from the road. This day I beat the Rajah in firing; and, as he seemed busy, we took leave early, though he would not even hint so to us. We then visited his pets, in their own habitations. The lioness has a capital house in the fort, with a boarded floor and glass windows, very uncommon in the East, and seems to be his greatest favourite. I mistook her sex the first day. Her majesty would not sit still a moment, while I attempted to sketch her. The tiger is housed, with several panthers and leopards; and, extraordinary to relate, a large mortar is mounted in the same place. This is the only piece of ordnance I have seen in the Coorg country; and, indeed, this Prince seems to trust more to the affection of his subjects, and the justice of the English, than to the strength of his fortifications and the multitude of his guns.

"On the 25th of March, we paid our parting visit to the Máhá Swámee, and received from him the following presents: two gold-handled Coorg knives, two panther-skin caps, two sandal-wood sticks, one royal tiger, and two

panther skins, and parted from him with mutual expressions of esteem and regard. The Rajah informed us, that the present indifferent state of his health, and not being certain of finding game immediately, had alone prevented his taking us into the country to shoot, but promised, if we would return at the same season next year, we should be amply gratified with field sports."

Thus ended my first trip to Coorg, but as I trust what I have already stated, will render my readers willing to know what remains to be told on this subject, without interruption, I shall anticipate a period of my Journal, and extract the next trip at once. Having been ordered to form a light corps from both battalions of the regiment, with authority to select both men and officers from the 2nd battalion at Cannanore, I availed myself of the opportunity, to pay a second visit to this interesting Prince, and Mr. Cole was good enough to write and entreat he would be so kind as gratify my wishes, although not exactly the season. Accompanied by Lieutenant Meredith, a very fine young man of the regiment, also a keen sportsman, since unfortunately dead, I accordingly set out, and on the 17th of October, 1812, and reached Sedaseer, the first village in his country; after which my Diary regularly proceeds as follows:—

"Here we were regaled with a cuddoo* curry, and rice, by the Coorg Rajah's guards, who refused any pecuniary remuneration. The stockade seems newly finished. We had some very unpleasant heavy rain in the evening, and saw many wild-fowl in the tank. The whole road from

* A gourd, or pumpkin.

Periapatam is extremely bad, and would require much repair to fit it for the passage of guns. There was more rain in the night, succeeded by a fog.

"On the 18th of October we set forward, still in our palanquins, in a dense fog; the bearers bad, and the road much worse, being nearly impassable for wheel-carriages. At nine, A. M., we arrived at an open choultry in a small bazar at Seedapoor, distance ten miles; the barrier strong with a dry ditch; got a curry and eggs for breakfast, *gratis;* and at half past eleven mounted two elephants.

At 1 mile, a barrier, with a dry ditch.

1½, — a barrier, with a dry ditch.

2, — a small tank and swamp.

2½, — another barrier.

3, — a large swamp on the right.

3½, — a house on the right.

3¾, — another barrier, with paddy ground to the left, at some distance.

4½, — a nice tank, and the village of Amootoonaur to the right, beyond the paddy ground: a small clear hill beyond it.

5, — a barrier.

6, — paddy ground, and a small village.

7, — houses on both sides, and paddy ground.

7¼, — a barrier.

8, — a barrier.

9, — several houses; we ascended a small hill.

11, — Verajundrapett; the road the whole way was very bad. The last four miles, in particular, through swamps and paddy ground, intersected by deep water-courses.

"We arrived at twenty minutes past three, P.M., and took a walk to look at a Christian church, building at the western extremity of the village: it is about half finished, and will be a grand edifice for the Romish Christians to erect in a Pagan country. It is built from the foundation of a porous stone, called soap-stone on the Malabar coast, cemented with light clay, very thick; and from a distance resembles an old Gothic ruin in England. It will be fully sufficient for two hundred communicants; and this, I understand, is the number of these mongrel-Christians, exclusive of their children: the whole population of the village being two thousand, also exclusive of children. We afterwards visited the native place of worship in the village, which is like a common choultry outside, but a door opening within, discovers in the back part a stone bull, or cow, covered with flowers; and immediately behind it, a full-length portrait of the late Rajah, set in a gold recess in the wall. The Rajah's Subadar, who is an obliging handsome man, unlike the superstitious bigots of other countries, seemed anxious that we should look at it. He afterwards gave us a curry, rice, fruit, vegetables, &c., and even sent us two China plates, and *one* copper spoon to eat with; or rather, I fancy, to dole out each man's portion of the curry: for, finding us conversant in his own language, he probably never dreamed we were such Goths, as not to be able to *eat* with our fingers. He had previously furnished us with a table and two chairs. I fired at a wild dog and a jackall on the road, but saw no game; and here we slept in our palanquins.

"On the 19th we set out at three, A.M., and proceeded

to the Cauvery river, which we reached at seven, A. M., and crossed in boats; the stream being about six feet deep. The banks are exceedingly high and steep, and a strong barrier is placed on the left bank, called Angree. I reckon this twelve miles from Verajundrapett. We crossed a deep nullah at sixteen, another at eighteen, where there is a very strong barriér, called Mootall Mooroo, and another a little further on. We also crossed the Boharie Nullah at nineteen and a half, and came to another barrier at twenty, where there is a tappall hut. After this, we proceeded through swamps, over hills, &c., and at length passed through a strong barrier at twenty-four; after which we ascended the mountain, and found the fort of Mârékhérah completely repaired, and, passing it, took up our abode in the old place, at a quarter past twelve, having been nine hours and a quarter on the road; the last five on elephants. We then had our breakfast and took a sleep, after which mounted two fine horses, and paid our respects to the Máhá Swámee. He received us in his usual manner, in his Palace, having sent off his camp equipage, &c. to give us a shooting party in the interior. No general officer's uniform this time; but he looked well, and was very kind and attentive. He shewed us two lions, two tigers, two wild buffaloes, and a royal tiger-cub; then a gun, completely made, and highly finished, by his own smith; and I really never saw a more elegant fowling-piece. After sitting nearly two hours with him we took our leave; and when our dinner was served up, two of his fiddlers made their appearance and regaled us with English tunes! In short, every thing apes England in this most

extraordinary place. We, two plain soldiers, sat down to a roasted goose, and twenty other dishes, and drank a bottle of English claret between us; rejecting, to the amazement of the beholders, Madeira, beer, hock, &c., all of which they expected us to swallow.

"On the 20th of October we rose with the lark, and took a walk, first to the mausoleum, and afterwards to the horse and elephant stables. The little white elephant had grown considerably, but his skin was getting darker, and he appeared to be in bad health. Lieutenant Davies joined us here from Mysore, at half-past ten; and having to start early, we dined at noon. At one, P.M., the Rajah arrived in his military uniform, on horseback. He dismounted and sat with us some time, shewing us some of his guns, and then inviting us to mount our horses and proceed, he accompanied us to the top of the hill, when, wishing us good sport, he returned, and we pursued our journey. We found six tents pitched in a clean compound, about five miles off. Here was also an immense well-finished mud building, with a most substantial thatched roof, called Cuggore Punug; made as a kind of depot, in which things are kept for the Rajah's use, and also his occasional hunting residence. Here we found three good cots in one tent, three writing tables in another, a set of dining tables, chairs, &c., in a third, and we were accompanied by at least one thousand Sepoys, match-lock-men, and pike-men, besides two of the Rajah's eunuchs, with three of his fowling pieces, three palanquins, three horses, and three elephants; in addition to which we met about one thousand match-lock men near the place, waiting our arrival. We had

scarcely retired to rest, after eating a hearty dinner, before Lieutenant Pridham also joined us from Mârékérah, with another cot, &c.; this officer and Lieutenant Davies having followed us from Mysore, with a letter from Mr. Cole.

"On the 21st of October, after breakfast, we mounted our elephants, at seven, A. M., and proceeded over nullahs, swamps, hills, &c. about five miles further, where we found our trees prepared, and all the jungle beset by some thousands of beaters; when we forthwith climbed our respective ladders, to wicker litters, in the centre of a deep jungle, called Chaondy Kaudh. After three hours' beating, we collected our game within shot of our post, and marched home with eight elks, a monkey, squirrel, and jungle fowl. Of the former, I killed three, Lieutenant Pridham two, and Lieutenants Meredith and Davies, one each. The Peons killed one, besides lesser game. Our eunuchs and Rajah's people would not permit any of us to quit our places of safety ere the whole was over, and told us it would cost them their lives if any accident happened to us. We were, therefore, literally state prisoners, *pro tempore*. Not one of the elks could be carried by fewer than six men, and they generally took twelve and fourteen, after being tied to bamboos for that purpose. We therefore cut no small figure, with our game following, on our return to Cuggore, where we found a capital English tiffin waiting for us. The horns of one of the elks being nearly a yard long, with several branches, and extremely heavy; we naturally concluded that the beast who could carry them, without inconvenience, must have been very thick headed.

Lieutenant Pridham left us after the hunt, and we had a heavy shower of rain in the evening.

"On the 22nd we set out a little after six, A.M.; it was impossible to tell the direction, but through rivers, jungles, &c.; and latterly, ascending a steep and very high mountain, covered with wood, our elephants groping and kneeling, while our empty palanquins could not even be carried up from the bottom, we gained a beautiful plain on the summit, covered with trees and deep jungle all round it; the distance about eight miles: it is called Perumboo Kand, on a range designated

PUNNYMAUT KOONDOO;

And here, at nine, A. M., we set to work in the old way. I saw six elks, and fired at three; Lieutenants Davies and Meredith saw only three, the former did not fire, the latter fired twice. My three were positively wounded, and being traced by the blood, were followed and secured. Being an old sportsman, I always shoot with my own gun, and with balls double the size of the bore, beaten into plugs, which I call langrage, and the plug thus fired will kill any thing, while it generally remains a positive proof to whom the game belongs. Here we took our tiffin, notwithstanding the difficulty of bringing things up, and walked down the mountain in about one quarter of the time our elephants took to ascend it. We had heavy rain on our return, but were well sheltered by umbrellas; so attentive to our every want were these people. Lieutenant Davies left us here. We returned to our tents early in the evening, and while at dinner the people brought in a monster, with one of my

balls in him, so large that he required fourteen men to carry him, or rather, that number could barely lift him off the ground. His horns were not so large as those of yesterday. They have since brought in two more; and I am told an immense fellow, with a smaller, are in the rear, so that all our shots have told. Still we were disappointed with this day's sport; but our trusty followers promised to show us more on the morrow. At midnight the large elk was brought in by fifty men. I never saw so immense an animal of the kind in my life, and I got his horns as my perquisite. The people here eat elks, and say they are excellent.

"On the 23rd we started at half-past six. I have remarked that all the Coorg pike-men, instead of trailing or sloping their pike, when they come to trees and other obstacles, always carry it in the left hand, and advancing the right to support it, 'charge pikes,' and push on. This is evidently discipline, and may be taught for their own safety, in advancing among wild beasts. We passed the mountain we were on yesterday, and dismounting at the bottom of one a mile further, ascended on foot to the summit. Our sport did not commence till eleven, A.M., the jungle being amazingly thick and game rather scarce. I fired and wounded an elk, which Meredith killed, and I killed a junglee buckrah, or wood goat, with a single ball, while running like the wind; it was a very curious animal, with a body the same colour and size of a deer, having exceedingly short legs, and therefore it's swiftness must proceed from the length and strength of it's body; it had short branching antlers, and was so extraordinary an animal altogether, that I preserved the head and antlers on

it, till Lady Hood, passing through Bangalore, collecting curiosities, I gave it to her. It was the only animal of the kind, I ever saw in my life. The Peons also killed two elks at this place, and we left off to tiffin, at half-past one; at three we commenced on our return, and at half-past four, P. M., four miles nearer home, again took our quiet stations and set to work: until nearly dusk, however, we had no sport, when two large elks, a male and female, came running by; we both fired, and each brought down one, making two capital shots. The Sepoys also fired, and killed two more. A panther was started, but he escaped, from the density of the jungle. We got into our palanquins at sunset, and having moved in great state, with every one of our three thousand attendants carrying a lighted fire-stick, arrived at our pavilion at half-past eight, P. M., actually illuminating all the country through which we passed. Our total game killed this day, was one wild hog, seven elks, and one junglee buckree. It matters not to what distance we ramble, the Rajah's attention and kindness extend all over his dominions. We never sit down to a meal, but in pops a large basket of fruit, or some sweetmeats from his own table, and his people are the most orderly, obliging, willing creatures I have ever met in my life. And all this without the slightest hope of reward; which in general will go a great way with the natives of India; but these people reject with apparent horror, every proffered present, even when alone. There is certainly something very uncommon, indeed, unfathomable, in this.

"On the 24th of October we tried another spot, a little

out of our way back to Mârékhérah, but had no sport; killing one elk only, and returned home in the evening. I have observed, that every square league, or mile, occasionally, is marked out into a kind of fortification; having a high bank, deep ditch, hedge, and barrier. This renders the country extremely strong in a military point of view, every man being a good marksman, and famous for sporting; because two thousand men can do more, in such enclosures, than ten, or even twenty thousand, in equally thick jungle, without these advantages. I remarked, also, this evening, from my bed-room window, an immense concourse of people, seemingly labourers, winding through a distant road, and mentioning the circumstance at dinner, I observed it threw a damp on the countenances of the attendants, amongst whom, in spite of all my entreaties to the contrary, I saw the native officer of our honorary guard. No one would satisfy my curiosity. I therefore changed the subject, and speaking to my old friend the butler, asked him how he came to be so sickly since I last saw him, and what had become of four fat Bengalees, who amused me with their civilities when I was last there? A part of their duty being to run after us, if we only went into the garden for a moment; one carrying a chair, another a juglet of water, a third a bottle and tumbler; as if an European could not exist a minute without such accompaniments. He turned pale, and trembled; told me he had had a fever, but was now better, and that the other men were gone away. I rallied him on his grave appearance, and enquired if he was not happy. He immediately replied, "Happy! he must be happy in such a

service; that every one, under the Máhá Swámee, enjoyed happiness." I immediately launched forth in his praise, and I observed this gave Mahomed pleasure; little did I dream, that every word he or I uttered, would be instantly repeated to the Rajah; yet, fortunately, every thing I then had to say, was favourable. On retiring to rest, and sitting down to bring up my Journal, the occurrences of the day passing in review, I began to ruminate particularly on the workmen I had seen, and all the repairs I had witnessed in the fort and barriers. It immediately struck me that the Rajah, mistaking a late prohibition of Europeans passing through his country, issued in consequence of the gross misconduct of two officers, both since dismissed from the King's and Company's service, had imagined the British were going to declare war against him, and was consequently fortifying his country; and I supposed the work-people were employed on some strong place in the neighbourhood. Having obtained special permission for myself and companions, I therefore determined that I would immediately undeceive him, as an act of kindness to both parties.

"Rising very early on the 25th, we took a quiet walk in the garden, and returning up stairs, were followed by Mahomed Sahib, the butler, who entreated to speak with me in private, and to request Lieutenant Meredith to remain in the veranda, to prevent any one from listening. This we acquiesced in; and no sooner were we alone in the bed-chamber, than he threw himself at my feet, and entreated me, by the memory of his old master, to save

his life. I was perfectly thunderstruck; raised him up, and desired him to explain himself; when he told me a tale which harrowed my soul. The four Bengalees, whom I had left fat and happy, had become dissatisfied with promises, and wages protracted and never paid; they had demanded their dismissal, and had, in consequence, been inhumanly murdered. He himself had applied for leave, and was immediately mulcted of all he had, and his thumbs squeezed in screws, made on purpose, and used in native courts; his body flagellated, and a threat held out, that the next offence would be punished with death. That the Rajah being acknowledged as the God of the country, exercised the supposed right without remorse and without controul. That, for instance, if a poor fellow, standing in his presence, with both hands joined in adoration as of the Supreme, incessantly calling out Máhá Swámee! or Great God! should be suddenly bit by a musquito, and loosen his hands to scratch; a sign, too well known, would instantly be made by this *soi-disant* Deity, and the poor wretch be a head shorter in a twinkling. This, he told me, had been the fate of the fine-looking Parsee interpreter, whom I had seen at my last visit, who, having built a house, and amassed some wealth, was beheaded, and his property seized for the state; and this, he also assured me, was the fate of every man who entered the country, if he ever attempted to quit it again: and the Rajah, admitting his troops to a share in the plunder, bound them to his interests by chains of adamant. He entreated me to take him with me out of the country,

which, he said, could be easily accomplished, because he must accompany me to the barrier; but I could not listen to such a proposal, and at once told him so. To connive at the escape of one of the Rajah's servants, while I was his guest, would have been a direct breach of hospitality, which I could not consent to practice. But learning on some further conversation, that the native officer, under the appearance of an honorary guard, was placed there as a spy, over every word and action of every gentleman who lived in that palace; I proposed to enter into such conversation with him, in Hindoostanee, as being reported, might induce the Rajah to grant him leave. He also told me, that the Rajah fearing some attack from the English, was building new forts, and repairing all the old ones, and then retired, I believe, unobserved. The signal being made for breakfast, we sat down, attended as usual. I entered into conversation with Mahomed Sahib, talked of his mistress now at Madras, and his late master's will, and asked him if he had received the thousand pagoda legacy his master had left him? he replied, it was the first he had heard of it. I had, however, actually heard something of the kind, and advised him to get four months' leave of absence, to go and see his old mistress, before she embarked for England. He told me, he certainly should like to go and see her, but he could not bear to leave so good, so kind a master as the Máhá Swámee; to which I replied, that I was sure the Rajah would allow him to go with pleasure, and said, I would immediately ask his highness: but he begged me not, as he was sure the Rajah would allow him

to go, if it were really for his advantage; here the conversation dropped, and being reported, it had a capital effect.

This forenoon we took our leave of the Rajah, who received us in his palace, where he was amusing himself shooting blunt, but very heavy headed arrows, at different men, armed with spear and shield; whose business was to guard themselves, and receive the blow on their shields. He afterwards fired at marks, rode several horses in a ring; and lastly, managed two elephants, one of which he requested me to mount, and drove me about for a short time, and then dismounted. I had been informed, that in consequence of my increased rank, since I was last there, he had prepared an elephant as a present. I then imagined this was the one, but I was mistaken. He gave Meredith a bird's head, called Malliárápah, a gold-mounted Coorg knife, and sandal-wood stick; and to me, two spears, a gold-mounted knife, sandal-stick, and bird's head, and wished us a pleasant journey. With all this kindness, I could not help remarking, that his Highness had lost some of his affability, so easily are we led by circumstances, or by previous opinion, to fancy what, perhaps, has no existence. His conduct to us throughout had been kind and condescending, beyond that of any native Prince I ever knew, and was never equalled, in after times, but by the Rajah of Népaunee. He was particularly fond of the flower of the Calderah, called in Hindoostanee, Kewrah, the odour of which is generally too strong for English organs, but sweet beyond any flower in the East. No man in his dominions dare use it, all

Drawn by Colonel Hitch. Engraved by R. Havell.

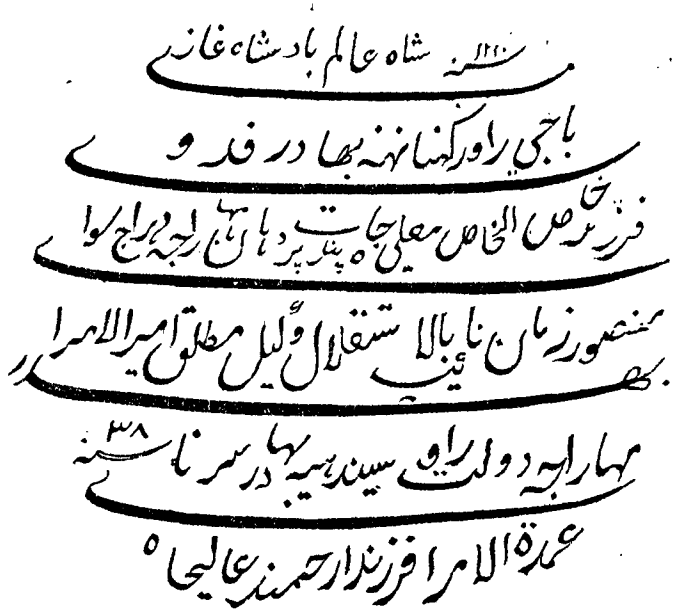
CATCAHDE AT COHAUK.

353

being the property of the Máhá Swámee; as the finest flowers of their gardens are appropriated solely to the decoration of their temples, by all the other natives of India."

The sequel may as well be anticipated here, to connect the whole in one. A few months after, when in my own house at Bangalore, I was surprised by the sudden appearance of Mahomed Sahib, extremely emaciated, ill-dressed, and with a picture in his hand. He threw himself at my feet, and told me I had saved his life, that the Rajah had given him four months' leave, and desired him to carry his picture to me, in proof thereof. I refused it, however, when he told me he had returned a beggar, being stripped of every thing at the last barrier; but that he never would return. I saw him in a good place, shortly afterwards, well and happy. The Rajah, Lingrajunder Wadeer, died in the year 1820, and was succeeded on the Musnud by his son, whom I had seen an infant in 1810. I have heard of no cruelties committed by the present Máhá Swámee, who is described as a mild, inoffensive young man. The English have had, however, little or no intercourse with that country, since 1811, a road being opened through Wynaud to the Malabar coast, and a capital ghaut made by our own pioneers. I have omitted to mention, that as this country abounds with royal tigers, it is absolutely necessary that they should be hunted every season, and the former Rajah seldom killed fewer than there were days in the year; and invariably gave a gold bangle to the first man who should touch the tiger after he had fired, which must make brave soldiers.

Having, in it's proper place, omitted to mention the celebrated Scindiah's state seal, I now subjoin the copy of an impression of it, as affixed to his official papers, treaties, &c., and containing, in the blended languages of Persia and Mahrattah, his assumed titles of Comptroller of the Emperor of Delhi and the Peishwa.



STATE SEAL OF DOULUT ROW SCINDIAH BAHANDOOR.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

Littlewood and Co. Printers, Old Bailey.

00045855

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 02 January, 2016